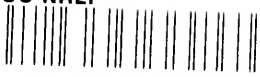


UC-NRLF



B 3 416 021



BERKELEY

LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA

The History of Jason

BY

WILLIAM CAXTON

edited by

John Munro

Part I

(all published)

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Extra Series, 111

1913

KRAUS REPRINT CO.

Millwood, New York

1975

*Unaltered Reprint produced with the permission of the
Early English Text Society*

KRAUS REPRINT CO.
A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited

Printed in Germany

15
1
2
+0.2
12.11
177

The History of Jason,

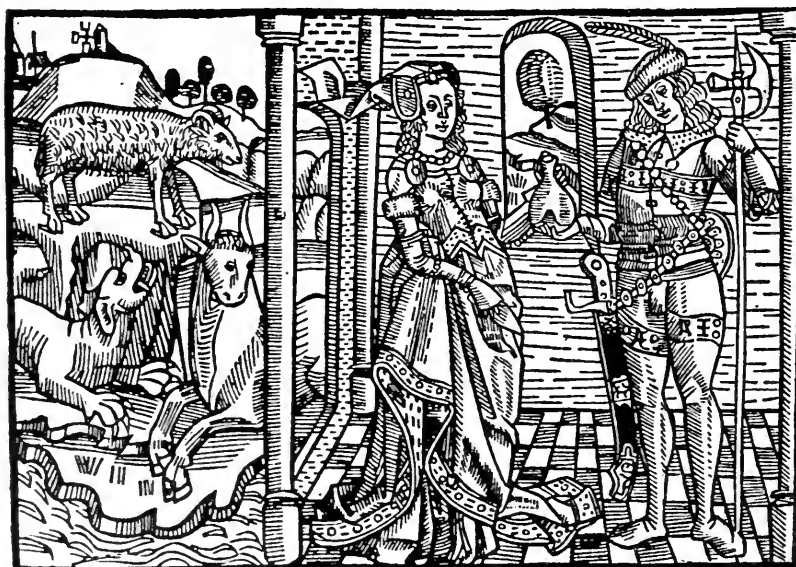
BY

WILLIAM CAXTON.

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY.

Extra Series, No. cxi.

1913 (*for* 1912).



THE FIGHT BETWEEN JASON AND CORFUS AND THE PREPARATIONS
OF JASON AND MEDEA FOR THE CONQUEST OF THE FLEECE,
FROM THE FRENCH *Fais de Jason*, c. 1435.

The History of Jason.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH
OF RAOUL LE FEVRE

BY
WILLIAM CAXTON,
c. 1477.

EDITED BY
JOHN MUNRO.

THE TEXT.

*

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
68-74 CARTER LANE, E.C.,
AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

—
M DCCCXIII

OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

Extra Series.
No. cxi.

TO

A. B. K. COOK.

A. H. SMITH.

PREFATORY NOTE.

IN preparing this text for the press I had the advantage of William Morris's type-written copy of the Romance, a copy which, I believe, he had had prepared for his own press but never used, and which his executors very kindly handed over for the use of the Early English Text Society.

In the text itself, now reprinted for the first time, I have indulged in much less interference with the original than is usual in the case of editing a manuscript, feeling that scholars may most usefully be served by the reproduction as near as may be of Caxton's text in all possible details. The few departures made from the original seemed more or less imperative. The difficulty of following the dialogue in such talk as that between Jason and Corfus (p. 32) led me to adopt inverted commas. The initials of proper names are capitalized where Caxton has occasionally used a lower-case letter, and the few contractions whereby he sometimes effected his spacing have been expanded. In punctuation other than that mentioned above, the original has been sedulously followed, and though Caxton was not so liberal of points as the modern typographer, his own system, with which the text may easily be read, and his own occasional disregard of it, are probably more desirable here than our own lavishness.

I had hoped to have included in this volume the Introduction, the collation with the French original, the Notes, and the Glossary: but pressure of other affairs has forced me to postpone these for a second volume at some future time.

The Romance was probably the first folio printed by Caxton after he left Bruges and his colleague Colard Mansion for London and the Sign of the Red Pale in the Almonesrye at Westminster. The first book dated in England, the *Dictes or Sayengis of the Philosophres* (Nov. 18, 1477), was printed in the same type as the *Jason* (Type No. 2). One page of the *Dictes* is reproduced in facsimile in Mr. Seymour de Ricci's *Census of Caxtons*, Bibliographical Society, 1909.

Caxton's Prologue to this Romance, with its account of the Order of the Golden Fleece and of the marvels of Duke Philippe's Castle, has a special interest of its own.

J. M.

E. E. T. S. EXTRA SERIES, No. CXI.

CAXTON'S HISTORY OF JASON

ERRATA.

p. 2, l. 16, *for* preente, *read* presente.

p. 33, headline, *for* Corpus, *read* Corfus.

THE HISTORY OF JASON.

[Caxton's Prologue.]

† **F**OR as moche as late by the comaundement of the right hye & [leaf 2]
noble princesse my right redoubted lady / My lady Margarete
by the grace of God Duchesse of Bourgoyne Brabant &c. I trans-
lated a boke out of Frensshe in to Englissh named Recuyel of
the histories of Troye in whiche is comprehended how Troye was 5
thries destroyed And also the labours & histories of Saturnus Tytan /
Iubyter Perseus and Hercules / & other moo therin Rehersed. but
as to the historie of Iason / towchyng the conqueste of the Golden
Flese / myn auctor hath not sett in his boke. but breuely and the
cause is for asmoche as he hadde made before a boke of the hoole 10
lyf of Iason. whyche he presented vnto the noble Prynce in his
dayes Philippe Duc of Bourgoyne / And also the sayde boke shulde
haue ben to grete. if he had sett the saide historie in his boke. for
it conteyneth thre bokes beside thistorie of Iason. Thenne for as
moche as this sayd boke is late newe made aparte of alle thistories 15
of the sayd Iason & the historie of him whiche that Dares Frigius
& Guido de Columpnys wrote in the begynnynge of their bokes /
touchyng the conqueste of the sayd Golden Flese. by occasion
wherof grewe the cause of the seconde destruccion of the sayd
cite of Troye. is not sett in the sayd boke of Recuyel of thistories 20
of Troye / Therefor vnder the proteccion & suffraunce of the most
hyghe puissant & christen kyng. my most dradde naturel liege
Lord Edward by the grace of God kyng of Englonde and of Fraunce
and lord of Irland / I entende to translate the sayd boke of
thistories of Iason. folowyng myn auctor as nygh as I can or may 25
not chaungyng the sentence. ne † presумыng to adde ne mynusshe [lf. 2 b]
ony thing otherwyse than myne auctor hath made in Frensshe / And
in somoche as the grettest fame & renomme standeth & resteth in
the conquest of the Flese of Gold / where of is founded an ordre of
knightes. wherof oure sayd souerayne lord is one & hath taken the 30

profession therof / howe well *somme* persones afferme and saye that
 the sayd ordre hath taken his orygyнал of the Flese of Gedeon.
 where in I will not dispute. But well wote I that the noble
 Duc Philippe firste foundeur of this sayd ordre / dyd doo maken
 5 a chambre in the Castell of Hesdyn / where in was craftyly and
 curiously depeynted the conqueste of the Golden Flese by the sayd
 Iason / in whiche chambre I haue ben and seen the sayde historie
 so depeynted. & in remembraunce of Medea & of her connyng &
 science. he had do make in the sayde chambrey sub til engyn
 10 that whan he wolde it shuld seme that it lightend & then thondre /
 snowe & rayne. And all within the sayde chambre as ofte tymes &
 whan it shuld please him. which was al made for his singuler
 pleasir. Thenne for the honour & worship of our sayd moost
 redoubted liege lorde whiche hath taken the sayde ordre / I haue
 15 vnder the shadowe of his noble proteccion enterprised taccomplish
 this sayd lital boke. not presumyng to prreente it vnto his highnesse.
 for asmoch as I doubt not his good grace hath it in Frensh / which
 he wel vnderstandeth. but not displesing his most noble grace
 I entende by his licence & congye & by the supportacion of our
 20 most redoubted liege lady / most excellent princesse the Quene to pre-
 sente this sayde boke vnto the most fayr. and my moost redoubted
 [1f. 3] yong lorde. My lord Prynce of Wales † our tocomyng souerayne
 lorde. whom I praye God saue and encrease in vertue & bryng him
 vnto as moche worship and goode Renomme as euer had ony of his
 25 noble progenytours To thentent / he may begynne to lerne rede
 Engliss. not for ony beaute or good Endyting of our Engliss
 tonge that is therin. but for the nouelte of the histories whiche as
 I suppose hath not be had before the translacion herof Moost
 humblie besekyng my sayd most draḍ souerayn & naturel liege
 30 lorde the kyng and also the Quene to pardon me so presumyng.
 And my sayd tocomyng souerayne lord / My lord the Prynce to
 receyue it in gree & thanke of me his humble subgiett & seruaunte.
 and to pardone me of this my simple and Rude translacion / and all
 other that luste to rede or here it / to correcte where as they shalle
 35 finde defaulte

¶ Here endeth the prologue of the translatur

† ¶ **The Prologue of Thauctor**

[lf. 3 b]

✓ **T**He galeye of myn engyn floting not long syn in the depnes of the sees of diuerce auncient histories in suche wise as I wolde haue brought myn esperite vnto the porte or hauen of rest. Sodaynly apperid by me a ship conduited by one mañ only. This man anoñ behelde my regarde and contenaunce. whiche gaue me tytyle & cause of thoughte & of abasshement. for as moch as I saw his visage triste. heuy & desolate. wherof smytoñ with compassion of his ennuye & greef. assone as he conceyued that I so beheld him by greet desir. he helde him stiff & sayde to me in this wise / ' Man of rude engyn what meruailest thou / Ancre thy galeye here & take thy penne for to write & put in memoire my faites & dedes / The king Iupiter of Crete was myn olde bele fader & he engendrid Cacus king of Myrmidone / This Cacus engendred my fader Eson. I am Iason that conquerd the Flees of Golde in the Yle of Colchos. And that dayly laboure in sorowe roted in tristresse for the dishonneur that somme persones hurte & empesse my glorie. Inposing to me not to haue holden my promys anenst Medea. whereof thou hast Red the trou[t]h. Thenne I pray the that thou do make a boke vnto them that daily speke & inpugne my gloire maye knowe their indiscrete Iugement. And for taccomplisse the same I haue chosen the to thende / that thou presente this present writing vnto the fader of writars of histories / whiche ys vnto Phelip fader & louer of all vertues in his time Duc of Bourgoygne and of Brabant &c / The whiche hath ben in all his time enclined and of grete affection to here and see red the auncient histories / And to here told the faytes of the worthy and noble somtyne flourisshing in vertues in valyance and prudence for his singuler passetemps.' Thyse wordes accomplissid the shippe & Iason vanissed away and I abode there pensyf / But in thende desiring to shewe the honour and declare the vertues of the sayde Iason I ancred my galeye & put in wrytyng hys faytes as here after shal be declared playnly & a long / So than I presente my litil book vnto right hye and right redoubted Duc of Bourgoyne not presuming myn Ineloquence / but presenting myn right humble & indigne seruice. ¶ Thus endeth myn Auctor his prologe / And how wel that hit is sayd afore this prologe that Eson was sone to Cacus. Yet Bochace saith in the Genelagye of Goddes that he was sone to Erictheus the .xxix. sone of Iupiter / As ye may see more playnly in the .xiiij. book of the Genelagye of Goddes the .xxiiij. Chapytre

[lf. 5] † **A**nciently the kynges and Princes of hie felicite were attendaunt
 and awayted whan their seed shold bringe forth generacion.
 But whan so was that they myghte not come therto. what prosperite
 they had Their lyf was trauersid in contynueff bewailing / and
 5 they vysited temples and oracles vnto the consummacion of their
 dayes. or vnto thenhaunsement of theyr oroysoñs. The noble kyng
 Eson of Myrmydone wherof is made mencion in the prologue.
 among alle other thinges & worldly prosperitees was right nobly
 regnyng. Certes he had his Royaume mayntened in pees / He had
 10 in mariage a right fayr lady. but they were long togeder withoute
 haunyng generacion / wherof their dayes were full of bewaylynges
 and of litiff playsir in the goodes of fortune. But they were con-
 tynuelly in the temples and oracles. And no thing of their desire
 befelle vnto them vnto the tyme that the king began to fall and
 15 wexe old by aage. Thenne his wyf conceyed of his seed and mul-
 plied the generacion humayn of a right fayr sone At the burthe
 of this sone the noble quene deyde / And whan the king Eson sawe
 his wyf so departe from lyf to deth. he bewepete her long tyme and
 made her obsequye Right solempnly. And after he reioyed in his
 20 sone newe borñ. whom he named Iason. ¶ Iason thenne grewe in
 beaulte meruailously. in so moche that his fader the kyng Eson
 toke grete playsir to nourisshe hym. The tyme passid Iason grewe
 so long that he coude goo and speke. And the noble king his fader
 becam auncient in suche manere that he myght no more helpe hym
 [lf. 5 b] self / And on a daye callid Iason his sone and sayd † to him.
 ‘Fayr sone Iason hyt is force that I passe out of this world by age
 whiche ledeth me to the deth / For hit is the dowaire that nature
 hath endowed to me / & the passage whiche I muste nedes make /
 howe be hit I take hit well in pacience / But whan I beholde thy
 30 grete yongthe / & knowe that thou art not yet pourueyd of dis-
 crecion for to gouerne thy Royaume / hit is to me a grete displeasir /
 For hit behoueth that I leue the tree that I haue planted to fore I
 see what fruyt he shal bringe forth / My dere sone thou art the
 tree. And the fruyt that thou shalt bringe forth shalbe thy werkes.
 35 Certes my corage is right sore troublid fayr sone Iason that I shaft
 departe fro this worlde and thou shalt abyde vnpourueyd of witte

and' discrecion / & right yong of age / thou begynnest dayly to growe and thou shalt waxe vnto the Age of a Man. And' than thou shalt rendre the fruyt that I desire to see. But in thende when thou shalt haue taken thy ful growing thou shalt decline a lital and' a lital. and' after that shalt be shadowed' with deth. like as the 5 day waxeth derke by the night / And' for as moche as ther shal leue nothing in the worlde of the. but only the Renomme of thy lyf / And' that ther is nothing so lowable as the vertues I comande the that thou be vertuou and that thou flee the vyces and' synnes. My dere sone kepe the. that Couetise blynde the not. But In ony 10 wyse Applye the vnto alle thinges vertuou. Hyt is ouer grete damage whan a mau lyueth riche of synnes. and' Ryght poure of vertues / ensiewe alway tho men that be wyse & wel renommed' / Lerne whylis thou art yong / & beleue no lyars Theuis / Ioglers / ne deffamers of women / ne be not ydeff + ne prodigious of thy tonge. [lf. 6] take hede beholde & see. and' saye lital. blame ne hurte not thy neyghbour / do to nomañ ony wrong / be frendly to thy neyghbour. and' be good' lord' and' fader to thy subgettis in tyme & place / Thus my fayr sone put my doctrine to effect. and if thou do thus I doute not but thou shalst haue habondaunce of all goodes.' 20 With this the teeris cam vnto the eyen of the auncient & wise¹ king and' aualed' a doun by his visage by suche superfluite that he was constraigned to cesse his spekyng. and' the damoiseau Iason notwithstanding that he was yet a child. began thenne to foundre in teeris right habondantly. and there were plente of other that wepte 25 for pite / and' discomforted them self right pietously / Among' all other the broder of kyng Eson named' Peleus there beyng present / coude not holde ne kepe his mayntening / there was none but he was troblid & sory for the aunciente & age of the king & not with oute cause. Neuertheles among' these wepinges & abasshements. 30 the king Eson becam agayn to him self & lifte vp his hede / And' after callid' Peleus and' sayde to him

' **M**Y right welbelouid' broder and' the most nigh that I haue of my blode after my right dere sone / thou art also my secrete and' right especial frend'. And' he aboue all the men of the worlde 35 in .whom I haue grettest affiaunce Take hede and' herkene my testament. my ordenaunce. my commandement and' the conclusion of my last wille / Fyrst I am redy and' content to deye whan it

¹ O. wisc.

shal please the goddes to sende me the deth / Secondly I recom-
 mande vnto the my dere sone Iason. Thirdly I Recommande to
 the and deliuer the conduyte of my peple into thy garde & pro-
 [lf. 6 b] teccio[n] † And constytute the Regent and governour of my
 5 Royaume / vnto the tyme that my sone Iason shall be of aage
 And fynably I pray the that thenne thou wilt corone him with my
 Corone that belongeth & apperteyneth to hym by right.' With
 this the noble king finisshed his testament And his broder Peleus
 toke the charge of the gouernaunce of the royaume. And fro
 10 thenne forthon toke the rewle of the cite / and Iason that by space
 of tyme cam to the age of .xviij. yere was a goodly yong man sayre
 of vysage meruailously / & wel made in all his membres / The noble
 king Eson endoctrined him alway. & admonested him euer to do
 15 vertuous werkes / sayng that the herte adourned with vertue
 rendrieth the man noble / and nothing the noble stok or progenye
 Tydingis cam thenne into Mirmidone that the king of Thebes
 sholde make a grete solempne feste in his cite for the loue of a new
 knight that he wolde make. and whan Iason knew that / he
 required the king his fader that he wolde gyue him licence for to
 20 go vnto this feste for to begynne & ensiewe Armes. The kyng was
 right wel content / & ordeyned that Peleus sholde go with him
 What shal I make you long compte Peleus and his neuewe putte
 hem to poynt in armes & of horses. & syn wente to Thebes at the
 daye assigned that the feste sholde be ordeyned and kepte. And
 25 founde there many Prynces / kynges Baroñs and knightes. of
 whom they were wel receyued & gretly fested. and Hercules him
 self for whom the feste was made welcomed hem hyely & with
 grete Reuerence

[lf. 7] **T**Happarail then was at this day in Thebes grete & somptuous /
 for the king held open court / & the kinges princes baroñs † and
 knightes ladies & damoiselles etc in the halle / and after the dyner
 the tables taken vp / the ladyes & Damoysselles mounted vpon the
 scaffoldes / And on that other side the knightes arayed them in
 armes & mounted on their horses. & drew hem vnto a place propice
 35 for the ioustes / & whan the kyng of Thebes had gyuen to his sone
 Hercules the ordre of knighthode. thenne one & other couched goode
 speres oorageously & began to iuste in suche wise that many were
 born doun to the erth / & specially al they that encountri'd
 Hercules

THe noise began right grete in this place. and there was grete nombre of speeres broken & goode sheldes persed / Hercules dide there grete & hie prowesses / And in like wise mayntened him Jason / for they mette wyth no knightes in recounting what they where but that they bare hem out of their arsons. And at this 5 time the worthy Hercules began to loue Jason of so parfayt loue that fro thenne forthon he named him his broder. and helde him for the moost addressid knight in armes that he had seen in his time. In this Iourney Hercules & Jason asayed eche other many times in the ioustes & otherwise / and neuer bare that one that 10 other to the erth. wherof all they that sawe it had grete meruaille. for as moche as Hercules was more in membres & hygher then Jason was / but Jason was so wel on horse back / that nomañ might vnhorse him. The ladies and damoiselles behelde gladly Jason for his hie vaylliances. and preysed and honoured him aboue all other 15 And so dide all other beholding his noble faytes Reseruid Peleus whiche seeyng that Jason was somoche recommended of euery man / deliberid and concluded. that by † his power he shold gete anone [lf. 7 b] a grete bruyt. And that by his valiance he shold acquire thonour of alle thassemblee. and conceyuyd a meruayllous enuye vpon the 20 glorie that Jason gate / And wisshid that Hercules had persid his herte with his spere. ¶ What shall I make you longe compte / Jason ouerthrewe to the grounde the kyng Fokenes The king of Mylicene. The king of Mydicque & the king of Epydance / And .xxx. other goode knightes / he had no reste in him self / he neuer 25 refuseth strook of spere. he fought none but the strengest and the most aspre & moste expert in Armes / And in trouth as to their semyng that behelde him he semed aboue all other to be right well vsid in the suites of Armes. & that in alle his lyff he had don other style / but to Iouste. tournoye & to smyte with his swerd grete 30 strokes and poysaut. so fiers was his contenance

SO long dured these Ioustes that these two worthy Gentilmeñ. Hercules & Jason ouerthrew their felaws & gate the felde In suche wise that there ne abode knight ne esquier in the sadyl / but they fonde hem in their waye. Theñ whan the Ioustes 35 failled / Ladies & Damoisells departed fro the scaffolde & returned vnto the palays. The Iousters vnarmed them / And put hem in fayr araye. & after wente them vnto the ladies in to the palays / There thenne began the daunses / the carolles. & the feste right

noble and Ioyous vnto the tyme that the tables were couerid / & that every man was sette as it apperteyned to his degree & estate. As of the metes & viande that they were seruid of / it nedeth not to make mencion. every man was seruid solempnly & ther was
 [lf. 8] speking of the hye valiaunces † of Hercules & of Iason. And in especial of the damoyseau Iason / for so moche as he was estranger. The ladyes helde their deuises apart. and sayd that they had neuer seen so fayr and so goodly a yong man / Pyrithion of Thessayle was there among all other. the whiche whan he apperceyuid that
 10 euerich hadde well eten and dronken raysonably. he stode vp and required al them that were there that on that daye a moneth following they wold come and be at his wedding. ¶ What shal I saye. Somme sayde that they wolde come and somme sayd nay. And so the soupper passid. And Iason was fested there right long
 15 and in especiañ of the hyghe Princes and princesses / And after congie and licence taken and ottroied he retourned into his countrey. And thenne whan he considerid that tyme was for to goo to the wedding of Pyrithion / by the gre & consenting of his fader / he arayed him selfe and putte hym in poynt Ryght nobly / and thenne
 20 he wente theder / and his uncle Peleus with him. And they made suche diligence that they came in short tyme vnto the noble Cyte of Thessalonycque

WHan the king Yxioñ knew the comyng of Iason & Peleus he went agayn them & made meruailous chere vnto
 25 Peleus / but yet he made right moche more vnto Iason for the good loos and hye Renomme that he had gotten in Thebes. And made him to descende in his palays / and after brought him vnto Hercules that was there with in a chambre. And requyred him that he wolde make and adoube him knight / sayng that hit was tyme.
 30 & that his playsir was. that at the wedding of his sone he shold
 [lf. 8 b] † sytte among the knightes / and that hit wel apparteyned to him. ¶ The right worthy Hercules herd gladly the king speke & made there Iason knight with grete honour / And Iason full of right good wille opend his mouth¹ & sayde in this manere ¶ Ryght noble
 35 worthy Chosen / and right wise knight among alle other shyning in alle vertues hit hath plesid vnto yow / for to calle me vnworthy and iudigne to be of the hye and comended ordre of knighthode Wherof I thanke you with alle myn herte / and this noble kynge

¹ O. month.

also from whom in partie thonour is comen to me / But among alle this wele & worship I praye yow that hit may plesse you tassigne me a place where I may do the faytes Cheuaulerous & knightly / vnto this ende that ye haue not employed your tyme euylly so moche to honoure & worshippe me / And that I may in the 5 dayes of my yongthe ensiewe the hie & preysed vertues of yow that ar the veray and sewre foundement / vpon whiche my total espoyr & hope resteth for to come vnto the werkes of Recomendacion ¶ ‘ Certes fayr broder Iason ’ / answered Hercules / ‘ hit is now that I haue promoted yow vnto the dygnite of knighthode / I haue 10 no comandement ouer yow / And if it be your desir to haunte Armes & to occupie yow therin / Enquire of the warres of the world / and if hit happen that ye putte yow in armes / beware that ye in the Ioustes do to no man oppression / and be ye to all peple humble & curtoys / Nature hath begonne in yow a man garnisshid with 15 vertues. the goddes continue hit ’

WYth these wordes Peleus cam vpon Hercules and Iason And Iason auowed that he shold goo vnto † the first warre [lf. 9] that he sholde here speke of / And than one & other began to deuise & speke of the prowesses of Hercules ¶ What shal I make 20 yow longe taryeng / this day passed And the morn cam / and this day Pyrihyon espoused the fayr Ypodame with moche grete honour / and made them so grete chere that Eurichus the heed & Captayn of the Centaures was dronken / And in like wyse were their felaws These Centaures were an .C. men that alway helde 25 hem in Armes for to kepe the Contreie of Thessaylle / And they helde hem in one place whiche was named Molose / They were all grete and fourmed as gyants ¶ Whan than they were so dronken as said is / And that the wyn had surmounted hem in wordes and tencions as is a Custome in suche a caas / and brawlid among hem- 30 self / In so moche that Pyritheon with somme other began to Reverse their metes and tables fighting with hem with pottes & platers right longe and by suche furour / that Hercules ne Iason ne the Ladyes might ne coude not sette ony Remedie And this batayll dured so long / that Euricus & many other of the Centaures 35 departed thens / disposed for to doo and commise a grete outrage as they dyde. wherof they cam to late to repente hem. for they wente & Armed them hastely / And after thus armed Returned vnto the wedding. And in this dronkenhip they Rauisshed the fayr Ypodame

oute from alle the other Ladyes & Damoiselles And Euricus bare her away vpon his sholdres

THan Hercules & Iason began to Renne to take their Armes & were sone redy for to departe. And folowed after the [lf. 9^b] dronkardes that went relyng on alle sydes † in the felde / And so sore siewed them that they ouertoke them in a grene felde. And were nomore on their side but they two only / how be hit that many siewed them as well knightes as ladyes and gentilwomeñ / but that was not ferre. Whan the worthy Hercules and the noble
10 pren Iason had retayned these Centaures. they had eche of them a bowe whiche they bende. And syn they escried all the dronken centaures vnto the deth / And shotte on them in suche facion / that Hercules araught one of them named Grineus bitwene the eyen / and with his arowe nayled hym faste vnto a tre whiche stode
15 by hynde him. And the noble Iason smote another Centaure in the nekke with a trenchaunt arowe. and smote him douñ in the presence of one named Guericus / whiche escried right furiously vpon Hercules & Iason. And with this crye all the Centaures rengid hem agaynst the two knightes and marchid agaynst them so
20 troublid that they sone after reculed as moche or more as they hadde goon forward as peple replenisshid out of mesure of drynke & mete / for Iason & Hercules persecuted them with their arowes as long as they dured & slewe a grete nombre. And whan her shotte faylled they drew out good swerdes and came & foughte hand to
25 hand the myserable glotons by suche vigour that their swerdes were anon dyed with their bloode

WHan the Centaures sawe the swerdes of Hercules & Iason so dyed in their bloode / & also whan they perceyuid their felaws deye so with sorow tofore them / feling also the languisshing
30 & smarting of their woundes / somme there were that put hem to [lf. 10] the flight. & the other deffended them with † alle their puissaunce / Than the noble Iason shewid his vailiance meruayllously for he araught noman with a right strook but he bare him down to the erthe / or made his sowle departe fro the body / And they that
35 abode & sawe his swerd trenchaunt wexe rede of the bloode of their felaws were not right well assewred / Certes he defended him as one that doubted nothing / and so dide Hercules semblably What shal I make yow long processe / Iason slewe with his owne hand .iiij. geants of the saide Centaures named Petreus / Doillas /

Cillarus / & Perthones & other moo which were not so grete / And the worthy Hercules slewe & hewe down moo than thretty and somoche trauallyed by the ayde of Iason & other / that he wan the place vpon them and cam to his aboue / This Euricus & his complices lost the place and supposed to haue fledde. but Iason smote 5 than among them by suche ardaunt corage / in discharging his swerde vpon the sholdre on the right syde of Euricus / that hit cutted a two his herte / whiche fylle down dede at his feet. wherefore the other seeyng that / were anon so discouraged / that they sparklid abrode / that the moste parte of them suffrid & lete hem be slayn 10 & hewen in pieces without making or shewing ony deffence / And the other fledde *somme* here & *somme* there Thus was the fayr Ypodayne delyuered of these vylayn glotouns and outrageous by the hie vaillyance of the two worthy knyghtis Iason and Hercules / Whome after this noble victorie they rendrid and deliuered vnto 15 her parents and frendes

Grete was the loos & preysing meruailously that Iason gate there with the noble Hercules for his hie vertue / certes † Hercules brought her agayn to the palays with grete glorie / And [lf. 10 b] all the worlde recommended Iason reseruid Peleus whiche deyde 20 for sorou / for the grete worship that was made to him in his presence / Thenne began the ladies to Reioye them silfe and to chaunge their sorou into gladnes / The fair Ypodayne was aourned & arayd all newe / she slepte that nyght with her lorde. The night passid and Peleus on the morñ callid Iason / and sayd that their long soiourn- 25 yng displeisid him / and that he wolde retorne vnto his countreye. Whan Iason had vnderstande Peleus / he answerd to him & saide that he was redy to departe at his goode plaisir. Thenne Peleus made for to sadle his hors. And in the mene while he ladd Iason for to take congie & leue of the kyng Yxioñ. of Pirithyon. of 30 Ypodayne / of Hercules and of many other. And after they returned into their logyse But whan they supposed to haue taken and mounted on their horses. two esquyers cam to Iason whiche presented to him right fayr and excellent destriers or horses / that one from the king Yxioñ. and that other from Ypodayne Certes 35 Iason receyuid this present in grete gladnes / thankyng many time the noble king and Quene. And thenne he mounted on that one of the same hors. and offrid that other to his vncl Peleus. but he wolde neuer accepte hit And saide that he was not digne ne

worthy to receyue so nobile a present / and whan he had thus sayd
 he smote his hors with spores & departed and Iason folowed after
 Certes Peleus lyed not sayng that he was not worthy to receyue so
 noble a present / as that was which Iason presented him For he
 [lf. 11] was a traitre to Iason / which entended to nothing † but for to do
 him playsir / O cursid blood / certes this Peleus might not reste ne
 slepe he was so pensif / how he might bring aboute to make Iason
 his propre newew to deye / & to this promouid him enuye & disloyal
 detraccon wherof he was full

10 **H**A / a / Ryght Myserable and right disnaturaff enuie how maye
 these noble men & also other nourisshe the in their hertes /
 They that encline & gyue them vnto these traytrous meuinges / may
 in no maner haue rest daye ne nyght Thou lyftest hem vp into
 hye thoughtes of glorie / thou makest hem to mounste vnto the hyest
 15 toppe by oultrequydaunce & surquydrye aboute kinges and emperours
 promysing to them largely. but when hit cometh for tacquyte the
 promesses / thou castest hem lowe down & brekest their neckes
 Ha a / peruerse murdryer / howe many men & also women haue ben
 slayn & ded by thy poysons / it is now no nede for to bringe forth
 20 example of this tyme present for to approue thy couerd falsenes
 & how thou abusest & deceyuest them that haue affiance in the
 but for to continue our mater with this hit suffiseth for to see
 thende of our historie of this saide Peleus / which gaf him to somoch
 trauaile for to ymagine & proiecte the deth of his newewe Iason
 25 which so moche affied and trusted in him

¶ how Iason went for to serue the quene Mirro / & how the
 king of Sklauonye was vaynquishid & chaced fro his siege

PELEUS and Iason Departed than fro Thessalonyque in a
 morening that one right triste and sorowfull. And that other
 30 right Ioyous / And whan they were on the felde Iason as freshe &
 lusty began to proue & essaye his hors / & Peleus as sorowfull &
 trayttre as he was began to abasse & hange down his heed / & syn
 [lf. 11 b] saide to him † self in his euyl corage / 'shal I neuer come to my
 desir / what is this / how shal I do / certes I wote neuer. shal I
 35 murdre Iason. nay. & wherfore / for treuly for asmoch as I shold be
 enfamed / for murdre can not be hyd / notwithstanding he must be
 ded certainly / this is the conclusion. or ellis I shal be put douñ &
 leue the honours royal. & shal come to mendicite & pouerte. O

what mortall payne shall I make him to deye. it is force / but who
shal gyue him the morsel of deth Hit must be thought oñ. if I
require another to doo this. parauenture he shal haue pite of Iason
for asmoch as he is in the grace of al the worlde & shal accuse me.
if I do ordeyne ony poyson & Iason be put therby to deth / they 5
that haue made & mixte hit / shal not conne kepe it secrete. And
also that more is Iason shal wele kepe him self from suche poyson.
O what thoughtes haue I. I see none other moyen but that I must
commyse this 'caas with my propre hand.' Peleus conspiring in
this facion not knowing how he might exploite for to attayne to 10
execute his dampnable enuye / rode forth aft this daye vnto the
euen / whiche toke loggis. in the hous of an auncient lady whom
she receyvyd with grete Ioye and Iason also / & they fonde her
couering the table for to feste a strange knight whiche she had
loggid for charyte 15

INcontinent thenne as Peleus and Iason were alighted from their
hors / the auncient lady made hem to wasshe & sytte at table.
and the strange knight with them & seruid hem with suche mete as
she had. & as they had taken their refeccion / Iason axid the strange
knight after diuerce wordes. what he was & what he sought / 'In 20
trouth noble gentilman' ansuerde the knight / 'I am of the riche
royaume of Oliferne † And lital seruant vnto the quene of the contre [lf. 12]
that I haue named / & I certefye yow that in remenaunt of all the
worlde is no fayrer lady / and also ther is none more desolate &
sorowful / for the mighty king of Sklauonye wolde haue her to his 25
wyf for her grete beaute / vnto whome she wil in no wyse accorde
her selfe / & for asmoche as she hath plainly refused him / he is
entrid into her royame in armes destroyng aft to fore him with
fyre & swerde he is comen and hath besiegid her in her cyte of
Oliferne / to fore which cyte & during the siege he hath had many 30
fayr victories ayenst the aydants and helpars of the quene / the
which in liuering diuerce batailles vnto the Esclauons whiche they
haue loste ben sore diminissid of their forces & strengthe / for
they haue slayn of the knightes of the saide lady a grete nombre
that tho fewe that yet lyue dare not now yssue out more for to 35
make ony saulte or scarumusche ayenst their ennemyes

¶ Wherefore the vaillyant princesse willing for to deffende her
self vnto the deth / hath sent into diuerce places her messagers /
and me amonge the other for tassemble for her souldyours and

men lerned in the warre for to doo her ayde ayenst her enemyes as wel for her money as for to helpe to kepe thonour of ladyes wherfore I pray yow if ye knowe any in this contre that hit may plese yow to adresse me to them and ye shal doo grete charite and
5 to me grete curtosis'

IN telling the knight this that said is he coude not kepe him self from weping / but wept tenderly / And whan Iason had vnderstonde & thought a litil of the necessite of the lady / considering also here grete beaute / he wepte also for pyte / & adressid
[lf. 12b] his wordes vnto Peleus and saide † 'Dere vnle ye haue wel herd this goode knight speke / what semeth you.' To whom Peleus ansuerde / 'Certes fayr neuue Me thinketh in myn aduys that the king of Esclauonye doth euyl & grete synne for to warre and
15 charge thenne ye haue. without making long soiouñ or tarieng I shold go vnto the socours of one so noble a lady.' 'and I ensure & promise vpon my trouth' ansuerde Iason thenne. 'that to morn as erly as I may shal mounte on horsback and in the companye of this goode knight I shal go vnto this lady / and shal do to her all
20 the seruice & plaisir that I shal can do and maye / for to begynne & ensiewe the ordre of knighthode / wherfore I pray you that ye recommande me vnto the good grace of my lorde my fader. and that ye of your goode grace wole ofte times praye vnto the goddes for me'

WHan Peleus had vnderstande the vowe of Iason / he was
25 right ioyous / for he was in thopynion that he shold neuer retorne fro this vyage / & that by this moyen he shold be quyte of him with his worship & honour / Thenne Peleus promised to Iason that he sholde accomplishe with goode hert al that he had
30 required of him. & syñ recommended him to the knight of Oliferne / & thenne it was time to withdrawe them wherfore they wente to reste vnto on the morn & thenne aroos & toke leue eche of other. and thus wente Iason with the strange knight vnto the noble cite of Oliferne / & Peleus returned vnto Mirmydone praying
35 the goddes that Iason might be smyten with thonder or thurgh persyd with .v.C. speris or to be buried in the see to thende that ther were neuer moo tidinges of him. Suche or semblable were the
[lf. 13] prayers that the † peruers Peleus made for the total destruccion of his gentil neuue Iason. the most adressid knight that euer was in

Mirmidone. This notwithstanding the noble Iason exploitēd alway his journey / & went so ferre he & the knight that he brought him and rendrid him in Olyferne. & presentēd him vnto the quene for to serue her in her warre / This quene was callid Mirro / which is asmoch to saye as mirrour in beaute

WHan Iason sawe him tofore the quene / he behelde her with grete entente enclinyng him self & making to her reuerence. And she seeing that he was moche fair & a yong gentilmañ wel made in al his membres / & hauyng a chiere of a vaillorous mañ / receyuid him into her wages as a souldyer / as she that hadde grete nede to haue suche knightes in grete nombre / but this was not only vpon his persone but also vpon his hie maintene & behauyng iuging in him grete corage which was not lyk to ony noble mañ that euer she had seen / After the presentacion of Iason & that the fair Mirro had retheyned him in her wages & souldies of her ordenaunce / The knight that conduyted him brought him fro the palays into the touñ & deliuerid for him a goode logys. The fair Myrro hadde at that time triews with her enemies for .xv. dayes. Certes these triews anoiēd moch to Iason for he demaunded nothing but for to employe him in aīl faites of armes to that ende that he might do plaisir vnto so fair a lady / the fair Mirro / which neuer was out of his mynde / for ye shal vnderstande that syn the time that Iason had beholden & seen the grete beaute of the lady / she was wretōn by loue in his hert so acertainly that he coude neuer kepe him fro thinking on her in alowing & preysing / her yonghte / her contenaunce. her wytte † and aīl her other vertues / wher with she was endowed & adourned & she had no more but /xvi/ yer of age / also he brought to his mynde her fair and fresshe colour / her ladyly maytiene & her noble facion & corpulence / wherfore he was so esmeuid & esprised with loue that he wiste not what to thanke what thing was him befallē / & in this estate he was many a day

AMong these things during these triews / the king of Sklauonye sente his propre messenger vnto the fair Mirro for to require her that she sholde gyue audience to one of his knightes that he wolde sende vnto her / to whom he had gyue charge for to saye to her certayn secrete things whiche audience she agreed / & than the saide messenger departed & reported to the king that the fair Myrro was contente for to here his knight. Of these tidingis the king of

Esclauonye had moche grete ioye & as he that somoch brende in the
 loue of the quene Myrro & wist not what thing sholde befall him /
 wherfore he disguised him self the best wise that to him was possible /
 & by the inse of certain herbes he froted his visage & changed his
 5 colour / & syn toke .ij. of his knightes with him whom he trusted /
 to whome he declared how he wolde goo vnto his lady paramours
 fayning that he was a simple knight of the kinges court & deffended
 hem expresly that they sholde not make to him honour ne reuer-
 ence / sauf only thonour of a felaw to a felaw / & anon as he had
 10 aduertised of that they shold doo / he put him on the way so
 secretly that he entrid in to Oliferne & so exploitied that he was
 brought to for the noble quene Mirro / whome he had neuer seen to
 fore / where he knelid' doun on his knees right humbly to fore her /
 & howe wel as he was all rauished' in thinking & beholding her
 [lf. 14] † meruailous beaute. for he had' neuer seen tofore so faire a creature /
 after the reuerences there made he sayde to her in this manere

'Noble and' right renomēd' princesse the king of Esclauonye
 my souerayn & puissaunt lorde recommandeth him right
 humbly to your goode grace & noble memorie. & for so moche as he
 20 hath vnderstonde that ye be contente to here his demande & that
 he offrith for the loue / for the wele / the honour & prouffit of you /
 & of your royaume / if hit plese you ye shal gyue me audience &
 goode expedicion' / With these wordes the lady commanded' the
 king that he sholde stand' vp as she that wist not what he was. &
 25 syn drew her a lital a part. wherfore the king approuched' ner her
 & saide / 'Right vertuouse princesse / ye knowe how by diuerce
 times your right humble seruauant the king of Esclauonye hath
 required' you by his barons & enbassadours / that it sholde plese
 you to be his wyf and felaw. And' alway in feet ye haue refused'
 30 him And' for cause of whiche refuse as I am aduised' he hath
 entrid into your royaume & assailid' it by warre as ye maye perceyue /
 yet alway to put him self in deuoir / he hath sent me to you for to
 require your desired grace / as he that hath more gretter pite of
 you an' your countre thenne ye haue your self as me semeth. wher-
 35 fore he requireth you by me that at this time ye haue pite of your
 trewe louer / of whom the fortune is suche that certes he deyeth in
 languisshing after you. ha a my right redoubted' lady after the
 Iugement of the meñ ye ar the veray myrrou of al vertues / of
 al bounte & noblesse Here thenne the voys of your seruauant

speking by my mouth¹ & requiring your grace & pite the most humble wise that to † him is possible / the poure & desolate king [lf. 14 b] your right trewe wele willare may not be in no place withoute thenking on yow his ymaginacion *compryseth* nothing but your name & beaute / his stomack *digesteth* nothing but your triumphant 5 glorie / his prayers ne suffrages monte not vnto the goddes but in calling them to the augmentacion of your wele / Alas haue ye pyte & mercy on him. on your peple & on your Royaume / & on me that am his secrete messenger of loue / *Condescende* ye in wille for to be his lady & maistresse to thende that he may atteyne to the chief of 10 his desirs / & also to thende that your cyte & your men may dwelle in pees & reste'

IN pronounsing these or semblable wordes the dolorous king made many sighes and began to chauffe and to swete in suche agonye as he had ben a prysoner presented to fore a Iuge for ta 15 receyue Sentence of grace or of deth The wyse and discrete Myrro suffrid him tachieue alle his *proposicion* / And whan he had purposed alle that loue enseygned him for this tyme. She was not so dispourueyed of aduis ne of entendement / but promptly & meurly she made to him this answere ¶ 'Messagyer whan I haue 20 well vnderstand yow I am all abasshid how my mortal enmye can or may require me of loue of ony aliaunce whan by his outrage and cruelte he is by grete wronge entrid in to my Royaume with Armed band pyllid & robbed my londe / slayn my peple / brente my contre. & yet more in faite hath besieged me in my cyte of Oliferne. 25 & whan I haue wel ouerthought these saide things I answere yow at this tyme for al / that I shal rather suffre my self & al my royame to be destroyed than in ony maner shal condescende to † his [lf. 15] requestes & to his will' / 'Certes madame' anserde the king 'me thinketh ye be not wel conceyled. ne considere ye not that 30 youre desdayne haue ben cause of the deth of fifty thousand meñ / And how. haue ye no regarde that he is so noble and so puissaunt a king. & that he loueth you with so parfayt loue that all his desir is not but for to mowe come to your goode grace / In trouth it apperith by that / that ys sayd to you. that he hath more gretter 35 pite of your noble persone. of your men and of your desolate Royaume / thenne ye haue your self And therefore madame thenke ye on these things / & beware that by your cruelte and defaute

¹ O. month.

your goode louer & frende if hit plesse you / fall not in despayre /
 I wote neuer what may encline you herto. but if it be that ye wil
 and desire rather the general & total destruccion of your royaume
 thenne other wise. And by all my goddes hit is grete outrage
 5 and folye that meuith you therto'

'CERtes massager' ansuerde the wise mayde vnto the Esclauon
 king / 'the luyte or wrastling of your wordes is not strong
 ynouh for to bete douñ & ouercome the constauce of my con-
 tinence / I loue my men and peple naturely And to this ende that
 10 alle the worlde knowe that I saye trouth. also long as the soule
 abideth in my body / I shaft neuer haue loue ne aliaunce vnto myn
 enmye / & speke nomore to me therof' / With this the king was all
 vainquissid' & desconforted of socours / & was so terribly displeisid
 & angry of aspre & mortal angre that in a grete dispair & wanhope
 15 he saide to her / 'O fell lady & most rebell & leste pictous that ener
 departed' out of womans bely syn that I must acquite me whan I
 [1f. 15 b] perceyue that your swete corage wole not accorde vnto † me. ne
 entende vnto the continuel supplicacions of yowr so trewe louer /
 I me deposite from hens forth for to speke ony more of this mater /
 20 but I yow ensure as sone as the triews shaft faylle. ye shalbe
 guerdoned' after yower fyerte' ¶ With these wordes the kyng of
 Sklauonye departed thens with a chiere pensyf / And' retourned' to
 his Ooste more desiring to come to his entencion than euer he
 hadde ben to fore / And' the fayr Myrro lital setting by his menaces /
 25 began to deuise with somme of her Gentilwomen in recounting to
 them the prayers & requestes that her mortal enmye had' made to
 her ¶ What shal I saye yow more / the triews faylled' at tyme sette
 & expired' / And' whan they were thus faylled' the king of Sklauonye
 more thenking on the fayr Myrro / than was nede to him / made
 30 his men to putte hem in Armes many a daye. hoping that they of
 Oliferne¹ sholde come out & make him skarmuches / but he loste
 his payne / for ther was not in the cyte ony man that durste yssue
 out for to assaylle them / for asmoche as they had' alway agaynst
 hem the worse / & than whan he knewe that they of Oliferne were
 35 so cremeuse & rebowted & durst not come out / he chose on a daye
 fyfty of hys knightes / & saide to them / that for the loue of his
 lady he wolde Iuste agayn them all / one after an other / & syn
 brought hem vnto a place propice for to Iuste in / whiche was right

¹ O. n inverted.

fayr in the sighte for them of the cyte / & there began they to iuste making so merueyllous abruyt that they of Oliferne herde hit anon & ran vnto the bateillement & lowpes of the walles

Iason wente for to see these Ioustes with the other & anon as he sawe the maner of the Sklauonoys he † had grete sorou in [lf. 16] him self / & by a meruailous corage he went to the palays tofore the fair Myrro / And' after the reuerence made. he saide to her / 'My right redoubted lady I can not haue meruaile ynouh of the grete slouthe & lachenes of your men / for I haue see your mortal enemyes deuysed & iuste right nygh to your cite with a litil 10 companye / in suche wise as Oliferne were dispourueyed' in all pointes of men & of deffence. Ha a madame what is this. Certes all they that ben therin receyue grete blame. & therefore I praye you for your honour & also myn that ye wil deliure me .x. of youre souldiers / & that it plese you that I may conduyte them 15 vpon your enemyes / & if ye wole so do I suppose that we shal make affraye to them as grete as they had ony long syn.' The fair Myrro hering the requeste of Iason allowed moche his goode wil / & enquired of him the nombre of her enemyes / & whan she was aduertised that ther were no moo but fifty / she sente for .xij. 20 knightes which were newly comen fro the cite of Damask to whom she declared the request of Iason / & axid of them if they wolde aduenture hem with him. They behelde Iason & seeyng his mayntene & that he was the best adressid knight that euer they had seen. & that his request departed fro a right noble corage / 25 They ansuerde that they wolde accompanye him vnto the deth. Thenne the noble mayde heering what they sayde acorded to Iason to entreprise¹ that he had requyred of her / Whan Iason perceyuid that his request was acorded to him. he thanked the fayr lady with goode herte. & after recommanded him vnto her noble prayers 30 After that he required the .xij. knightes that they shold spede them to put hem in point promising them goode auenture † This [lf. 16 b] don they wente & armed them And' mounseth vpon their horses / And' whan their helmes and' sheldes were laced / They dide doo opene one of the gates of the Cyte whiche they helde continually 35 closed for alle doubttes and' aualed the drawe brigge / and' they Rood out in to the felde / & Ioyously Rood ayenst the Esclaunons / whiche as said' is were Iousting agayn their king by solace

¹ O. enteeprise.

WHan the noble Mayde Myrro and the Ladyes knewe that
 Iason was on his waye they monted vpon an hie tour / out
 of the whiche they might playnly see in the ooste of their enemyes /
 and they taried not longe whan the kynge of Sclauonye had
 5 perceyuid Iason & his felawes whiche cam to him ward / wherfore
 he lefte the Iousting and callid his knightes / to whom he sayde /
 'Fayre lordes ye haue made vpon my body an esproue of Chyualerie
 for the loue of my Lady / But now thanke ye for to gete honour &
 laude for the loue of me / & proeue yow mightly vpon this litil
 10 nombre of knightes Olifernoys that come upon vs / we ben foure
 agaynst one / wherfore we shal put hem to deth al so lightly as the
 lyon deuoureth the lambe with his teth & clawes ¶ With these
 wordes the noble Iason and his felawes assewid on their horses
 syn toke their sheldes whyche were fast bonden to their brestes
 15 brandissed their speris and escryed their enemyes / whiche broched
 their horses with their spores and receyued them & recontrid with
 the myght of their speris & so asprely assayled them that it semed
 that they sholde haue confounded them to fore hem. but whan hit
 cam to the tronchoning of their speris / Iason that best was horsid
 [lf. 17] of alle the other receyuid the first strooke † And with his spere he
 was atteyned of the king of Sclauonye by suche a might that he
 percid the shelde on the right side. And there he brake his spere /
 and Iason smote hym on the sommette of his shelde by suche
 a might / that he made hym to reuerse his heed and made him to
 25 hurtle agayn the Cruper of his horse by hinde so astonyed that his
 feet were lyfte vward that the rayn of his horse brack and fyff
 down from his horse vnto the grounde / the whiche horse than Ran
 astraye in to the felde / than passid forth Iason right Ioyous of his
 good aduenture / And with an other spere that he had taken of his
 30 esquier for to fulcome his emprise / cam and recontrid one of the
 beste knightes of Sklauonye / to whom he gaf so desmesurable
 a stroke in the middes of his shelde / that he percyd hit and the
 hauberk and haqueton in to the body in suche wyse that he fyff
 down dede fro the horse to the erthe / And than they smote to gyder
 35 on bothe parties by the strengthe of their speres wele sharped with
 stele / And for the grete nombre of Thesclauons that were there in
 Regarde of them that recontrid them / Somme lefte the stour and
 wente for to conforte their king which laye on the erthe astoned
 and as ded. And the other entended for to furnissh their

enemies / Thus began the bataylle fiers aspre and Rygorouse as wele with speris that sone were tronchonnēd as with good trenchaunt swerdes / & they of Damask mayntened them so hyely by the example of noble Iason that with Iousting they bare down .vj. of their enemyes. Of whome foure were dede on the felde and the other two so hurte in the falling that they might neuer helpe hem selfe after

† **Y**E may wel vnderstande that this stour began aspre and ^[lf. 17 b] mernuailous / The Esclauons sette their kyng on horseback agayn as well as they coude vpon one of the horses of them that were dede / and thenne all they sette hand on their swerdes and came for to entremedle with Iason and them of his companye / smyting on them so dismesurably that Iason knewe anoñ that he sholde be slayn / if he defended him not with all his power. And thenne concluded in his corage that er he left his lyf he wolde make his Renomme growe in Olyferne and in Esclauonye. or he wold deye in the payne / with that he haunced his clere trenchaunt swerde of steele / And dischargid hit vpon the helme of a Esclauon by suche vertue that he clefte his heed vnto the brayn. that he fill douñ dede fro his horse to the erthe / and in passing further he smote an other in the presence of his kyng. by suche force that he cutte of a quartre of his shelde and his lifte arme with all / And whan the king apperceuyd that Iason departed suche strokes he had doubte of his persone / And that was no grete meruaille. thenne as worthy and vailliaunt as he was he escried Iason to the deth. and syn cam to him with his trenchaunt¹ swerde enhaunsed. And smote him so mightily vpon the toppe of hys helme / that he made the sparklis flee oute / and his heed to enclyne lowe douñ. wherof he was not litill astoned. but escried him sayng. 'Vaissale ye haue well shewid to me how ye can recountre a man with the spere / but I shal shewe to you the sharpnes of my swerde and how that I am better knight thenne ye / And if ye escape fro my handes without receyuyng of deth. I will well that ye saye to my Lady † paramours the fayr Myrro. that her loue and frende of [lf. 18] Sklauonye hath neyther force ne might'

¹ trenchūt.

¶ How the king of Sklauonye was vaynquysshid' by Iason in the felde by bataylle

MOche was Iason desplaysaunt whan he had vnderstande the vauntises of his mortall ennemy. But whan he knewe that he was the king of Sklauonye he was well Ioyous for to knowe him and thus saide to him by derysion. ' Ha a / right outrageous fole / Arte thou he that arte affoyled with the blanche feures for cause of my right redoubted' lady. Now see I wel that in the is more of presumption than of vaillyaunce / and of vauntise than of fayte and truly more of folye than of wysedom. For hit ys parfayte folye to the for to name the better knight than I am. / Than late vs see who is the better ' ¶ With these wor[des] they began agayn to smyte eche other Ryght asprely. Certes Iason prouyd' hym self Ryght fiersly in gyyng to hys enemye many strokes terryble and poysaunt. And so many gaf hym in making' Reed' hys swerd of the bloode of the Esklauon king that the right malerouse king was constrayned to crye and to calle his knightes vnto his ayde and helpe. but ther cam so many that Iason was enuironned' & assayled' on all sydes

WHan the Noble Iason felte hym selfe so aduironned' on alle sydes by hys enemyes / He was more reconforted' than to fore. And began to smyte wyth hys good' swerd of steele on the Ryght syde and on the lyfte syde by suche vertue and' might / that [lf. 18 b] the ladyes of the Cyte † knewe him amongaill other / and perceyuyd' that he skarmusshid' with his swerde all dyed' with newe blood now here / & now there. And after sawe him cutte of heedes / armes and legges and fystes / And made armes at his wyll and more thenne all the remenaunt. And certes by his mayntene he semed better a thing of that other worlde thenne an humayne persone / And fro this tyme forth on the fair Myrro seeyng this that sayd is / toke Iason so in her good' grace that vnto the deth she louyd' him aboue all other knightes. as she that setted her loue totally in hym The noble Iason fought thenne vailliantly agayn the Esclauons / and right long endured' the bataylle. And whan the .xij. knightes of Damask sawe the grete prowesse and the dangerous stour that was aboute their maister / They smote in among them that so assayled' hym / And thenne enforced' him Iason for to make hym self to be of valour. truly by suche ardeur of corage that he slewe there ten of the most hardyest knightes of all the hooste of his enemyes.

wherfore the king of Esclauonye seeyng his mayntene & the valeur
of Iason had suche fureur and drede. that he habandoned the place
and his knightes / that thenne all wery folowed him / And thenne
the noble Iason folowed the chaas and chaced hem vnto the grete
oost in suche confusion & mortal occision / that of the fyfty knightes 5
that were at the begynnyng of the batayff ther escaped no moo but
ten. but they were all slayn & detrenched or hewen in pieces.
And of the partye of Iason ther bleef no moo but tweyn vpon the
felde. And of the remanaunt alle were hurte that one more
anguisshously thenne that other 10

† ¶ How Iason was ioyously receyuid of the quene Myrro of [1f. 19]
Olyferne and how they bewaylled eche other

AFter this mernayllous bataylle. and that the worthy Iason had
rechaced his enmyes vnto nyghe by the ooste as said is he
taried for .ij. resons / The first was for as moche as he sawe his felaws 15
wery & sore payned by their woundes / and the seconde was for as
moche as he sawe the Ooste meue for to come vpon them / & than as
wyse and discrete he withdrewe him sayng that more is worth a good
retrayte / than a folishe abydinge / and reentrid with grete honour
& glorie into the cyte / wherof the fair Myrro was as Ioyouse as she 20
coude be / & contrarye to this was the king of Sclauonye as sorouful
& angry for the grete damage that he had suffrid that day / Euery
man in Olyferne as sone as Iason was reentrid siewed him & man
women & children blessid him sayng one to an other that they had
neuer seen none lyk to him in beaute ne more vaillyant knight of 25
his body / & than al the cyte began to reioye / & whan the fair
Mirro thought that Iason was vnarmed / she sente for him / & he
cam gladly to her / for that was al his desir / than whan he was
comen to fore her he salewed her / & she rendrid to him his
sawle / & syn demanded him how he felte him self & how he ferde / 30
‘ Certes madame ’ ansuerde Iason ‘ to God begyue the thanking
I ne fele on my body but al good disposicion / & am ioyously
retourned into your cyte & as to the regarde of your enmyes / by
that I haue felt of them / me thinketh that they ought not sore to
be dredde ne doubted & that in short tyme / ye shal haue of them 35
good rayson I haue this day made my sword reed † in their bloode. [1f. 19 b]
wherof their king your mortel enemye hath had grete dueyl &
sorowe. And I haue yet goode wil that to morñ I shal redouble

that. and yet that shalbe worse to him & to his / if the goddes be
in myn ayde and helpe'

WHilis that Iason spack thus to the noble Lady as sayd' is /
she behelde hym now & now by right grete ardaunt loue /
5 & coude not absteyne her self / for she was so surmounted with loue
at this tyme / that for to hyde her wil and' to refroide & cole her
a litil without more spekyng to Iason / that she left him with two
damoiselles for to entretene & tarye him. & she withdrewe her
into her chambre / where she began to thinke on the grete vertues
10 that were in Iason That is to wete on his hye prowesse. on his fair
chiere / on his laughyng eyen / on his well made body / and' on his
gracouse speking. And' so moche she thought on him that she
must come agayn vnto the place where he was / Thenze she fonde
in the halle of the palays plente of her frendes & of the most noble
15 of the cite. and' ther was newly arryued' a messenger of the king of
Damask. that certefyed' to her. that that¹ euenyng sholde come
vnto her ayde two thousand Assyriens. whiche the king his lorde
had' sente to her in the conduyte of his broder named' Prusius.
whiche was a Ryght valyant knight in armes / Of these tidynges
20 was the noble quene moche reconforted. & commanded that they
sholde ordeyne wel for hem to ete & drynke. & dide do couere the
tables & receyued' this Prusius right solempnly / but whan eche was
sette at table / the fair Myrro & Iason were in such wise seruid by
the refeccion of loue / that they toke none hede of mete ne of
[lf. 20] drinke / The messenger of loue that is to wete doulce Regarde † was
continuelly on the way / that on was shamefaste and changed' colour /
& in like wyse dide that other / Iason coude not conteyne him self /
and Myrro perceyued' wel ynow his mayntenyng / but Myrro was
moche subtyll / for she behelde him raysonably / & more dide by
30 wysedom than her herte desired'. / In these regards & in these
semblances they passid the soupper / ther was no lady ne damoyselle
that ne employed her eyen for to beholde Iason for his grete beaute
what shal I saye more / after the soupper hit was ordeyned that
on the morn the Siriens which were wery & trauaylled' in coming
35 theder shold reste them / but the next day folowing they sholde goo
out vnder the conduyt of Iason far tassayle the siege of the king
of Sklauonye / & than eche man toke leue & withdrewe hem into
their logyse one & other & into her hosteleryes

¹ O. taht.

ANone as Iason was withdrawen into his logys & leyde in his bedde for to reste / The souenance of his lady presented her into his memorie / Whiche enlumyned in him so terryble a fyre in the myddes of his herte that him thought he was in a brennyng fournayse. He began than first to thenke on the fayt of his lady. 5 And after he began to make castellis in Spaygne as louers doo / & finably whan he had long labourd in these things / he spack to him self / & saide softly. 'ha. a fortune / knight what shal befall of the & of this noble lady hit behoueth that thou praye her of loue / and than am I not hardy ynow to doo so / wherfore I wil not / be 10 what rayson she is good / but she compryseth the bruyt of al the worlde / & that more is she hath refused a king / certes I am wel a fole for to thenke on her / ye trewly a fole / & how wel that I be a fole yet haue I gyuen to † her myn herte / hit is heeris / & it shal [lf. 20 b] abide with her / the gentil damoyseau Iason thought the most part 15 of the nyght in this reverye amerouse / And after slepte / but he dreded of his lady. for thenforcement of loue / In like wise it must be sayd that she bleef not al quyt / for incontynent as she was leyde in her bed / her thought that she sawe Iason flourisshing aboue all other men / Thenne she began to coueyte his loue. And desired 20 the daye that she myght see him agayn. & so moche she desired him during the nyght / that she began to saye in this wise / 'Ha a obscure & derke night wherfore endurest thou so long / it displesith me ouermoeche. & not with out cause. for I am in terrible payne be cause that the day tarieth so long er he come. Ha a daye where 25 art thou / if thou were come I shold see my loue & freude / my solace & conforte. Certes thou makest long soiournyng. by thy tarieng myn eyen may not see my bewayling the desire of my herte / thaccomplishment of my wisses. the esperance of my ioye. but what enioye haue I / I may not slepe in stede where I was wonte 30 to wisse after the nyght for to withdrawe me fro the publicque affaires / now I must wisse after the daye for to come to my singuler playsir in a secrete regarde & syght'

SVche or semblable were the wordes of the noble lady esprised of loue / she desired the preu Iason. and he coueyted her also. 35 And in the same wyse faylled not the king of Esklaunoye. for in the same nyght. the dolour & payne of his woundes were to him so aspre that he myght not reste. And thenne for to passe with all more esily his payne. he began to bewaille the grace of his noble

lady / & sayde in this maner among alle other wordes. ‘Ha a dere
 [lf. 21] † lady shaft ye neuer haue pyte on my poure & desolate herte. the
 whiche notwithstanding your reffuse and grete Rudesse may not put
 you in oubliance ne out of his desir / the whiche more and more
 5 you loueth / the whiche can not trauaille him self ynowh for to finde
 the maner to gete youre benyuolence and good wyll. And whether
 hit plesse you or plesse you not hit is all youris. O my desir if ye
 wole alwaye remayne with out mercy. wherfore were euer ye so
 habondantly garnisshid so well of excessiue and chief of all beaute.
 10 your resplendour is clere among the women as the sonne is among
 the sterres. shaft ye be without mercy and withoute compassion.
 I suppose that ye shaft not / and my herte Iugeth that ye shaft haue
 grete Regard vnto my good wil / The ladies other whillis take
 plaisir for to make her trewe seruaunts to languissh. And their
 15 honour accordeth well therto / for in trouthe a lady to sone
 abandonned and gyuen ouer. embraceth not grete honour. thenne
 hit is expedient that she suffre her louers to tarye by prayers and
 oroisoens / And in this manere I wille conclude in my selfe. not
 onely for one Reffuse / ne for .xx. of the grace of my lady / I wille
 20 not falle in despayr / The verray courage of a trewe louer maye in
 no wise be knowen but only by the moyen of many Reffuses. How
 well the stone is myned and holowed by contynuell droppynge of
 water. And thenne shalle not the Rigour and the reffuse of my
 noble lady be myned and adoulced by my habondaunt prayers and
 25 oroisoens. yes verily. that shaft she be or nature shaft faylle. And
 if not / the goddes shaft be iniuste and agaynst me’

[lf. 21 b] † ¶ How Iason befought a meruayllous Gyant named Corfus,
 and how he slewe him in the bataylle

IN these or semblable ymaginacions the Esklaun king passid all
 30 this nyght vnto the morn erly / that Corfus a meruayllous
 Geant born in Toscane cam vnto him And demanded how he ferde /
 and how it stode with him. ‘Certes Corfus’ answerd the kyng.
 ‘For so moche as I dreme of my loues. And that they occupye me
 so sore. that they slee me because I occupye hem somoche. & how
 35 wel that I fynde in her but reffuse and fierstee.’ ‘And howe’ sayd
 Corfus ‘thenke ye yet on her.’ ‘ye’ sayde the king / ‘That muste
 nedes be.’ ‘Must hyt nedes’ sayd Corfus. ‘Ye certes’ sayd the
 kyng. Than sayde Corfus / ‘Ye be a fole and right euyll aduysed.’

For alle thing considerid he is not wyse that enforceth hym to haue a wyf a boue hys degree / for as moche as ther ben of other plente.' 'Ryght well' sayd the king. 'ye saye Ryght wele / but knowe not ye that somme one is better and more worth than some fyue honderd. Certaynly my lady ys the outrepasse of al other 5 ladyes / ought I to leue her for her reffuse' / 'ye' saide the geant 'if ye do wysely' / 'by my lawe' said the king 'that shal neuer befall me for to deye in the payne as her trewe seruauant / but that I hope to come to thaboue of myn enterpryse how that it be' / 'Syre' saide Corfus 'I reporte me vnto your symplesse. But and 10 ye wyll beleue me ye shall beguyle her well. Ye shall leue her for suche as she ys' sayd the Geant / 'and neuer whyles ye lyue loue neuer woman but for one night ye may euery day haue anew / ther is none so grete plaisir as for to change † ofte.' 'Ha a / Corfus' [lf. 22] sayde thenne the king / 'a trewe loue vseth neuer suche termes as 15 ye speke of. and whan a prince may come to the loue of a lady. fayr. trewe. discrete & of a good house. is not that ynouh for him / if he that cometh to suche felicite and goth to chaunge / certes he is worthy of reproche' 'Syre' sayde the Geant Corfus. 'ne knowe ye nomore thenne ye saye and shewe / Certes ther is 20 well another poynt' / 'and what is that' sayde the king / 'I shall saye you' saide the Geant / 'Take ye the fayrest lady that liueth and be as amourous ouer her as euer ye can or may. Anone as ye haue enjoyed her as litill as hit may be / ye shalbe wery and full of her. she shall seme to you fowle / and yet more I shal saye you 25 that sone ye shall wisse her brend. And if ye be as other men be ye shall leue her and take an other yf hit be in your puyssaunce' 'HA a / Corfus' sayde thenne the king / 'if I shold beleue your councyeit / I shold neuer do well / & as to the Regarde of me I wene that ye saye to me these thinge. for to make me retourne 30 into my countrey to thende that ye goo not to the felde agaynst them that yesterday shedde my bloode.' 'by my loyaulte' saide thenne Corfus / 'sire, all that I haue sayd procedeth not for ony fere ne drede that I haue of all youre enemyes. but I councyeit you to my trew power / for as moche as me semeth hit couenable for your 35 helthe and prouffyte And to thende that youre wenyng be founden vntrewe / with oute more delaye / I shall sende youre messenger vnto the noble Quene Myrro for to signefye her / that for to mayntene the noble mestier of armes / I offre my self alloñ ayenst .vij. the

[lf. 22^b] best knightes that ben in the cite of Oliferne † For to fyghte in Champe cloos as hit Apperteyneth in suche a caas'

WHan the kinge of Sklauonye had herd thanswer of the Geant & perceyued that he was angry / he helde his pees so long /
 5 that the geant wente & armed him in his tente / And'syn put him on the way toward the Cyte in the company of a messenger of the kinges / whom he sente vnto the quene Myrro right in suche wyse as a fore is said / and whan the messenger had sayd that he had in charge / The noble quene callid the more parte of her knightes &
 10 declared to them that the Geant had demaunded. Anone as they of Oliferne had herd the contene of this mandement For as moche as Iason & plente of other knightes straungiers that were there gaf the honour for to speke first to them of the same contre for to saye their aduis of this werke / They saide alle on hyhe that this geant
 15 Corfus was he that by his force and vaillyaunce had put to deth the most part of the noblesse of Oliferne / & that hem semed hit shold be grete folye for to furnisse the batayle that he demanded / but of this answe / were alle the knightes straungers so abashed that they concluded to be conduyted by the knightes of Oliferne /
 20 Reseruid the noble & preu Iason / the whiche as he that might not lenger holde his noble corage to speke but saide with so hyhe a voys that he was wele vnderstonden of alle men in this manere

'**F**Ayr lordes displese yow not / yf the vertue of my corage knowe not now the feblesse of my body / I knowe right wel
 25 that I am not grete ne mended as a geant / neuertheles I wil wel [lf. 23] that hit be knowen that ther is no geant that hath gretter † herte thenne I haue / And to this ende that it appere euydently. And the noble lady where my herte & all my wele Resteth. may alway here goode tydinges of me / I enterprise for to go fighte ayenst
 30 the Geant Corfus man for mañ. and I shall neuer reste vnto the time that I haue prouyd my self ayenst him / Thenne the noble lady the quene that tho was present hauyng herd thenterprise of the noble Iason / was so vtterly smyteñ with sorou. that her semed that she was smeteñ with a spere a trauers the herte / so
 35 moche she louyd Iason. neuertheless she helde good contenance. asmoche as to her was possible. And Incontinent as Iason hadde declared there his corage. She sayde to him / 'Iason fayr sire beware what ye saye / & see that your yongthe abuse you not For if ye were you .xx. armed and in point for to fighte Knowe ye for

trouth that he sholde neuer leue but abide you thawh ye had
sworn his deth'

'**C**ertes dere lady' saide Iason. 'knowe ye that if yongth abuse
me / outtrequydance and presumpcion deceyueth the Geant /
For to sle a mañ how grete or puyssaunt that he be ther behoueth 5
but one stroke well sette. / But whether hit be of yron or of steell
or of any other thing I doubte not but hit shall come to poynt' /
Whan the noble quene Myrro had vnderstande this that Iason
sayde. She wiste not what to answere ¶ What shall I make you
long tale / he dyde doo be sayd to the messenger of the kyng of 10
Esclauonye. that he wold befighte the Geant Corfus / and thenne
whan the noble Iason was armed with his armes / he mounted on
horseback and his spere on his thye and so departed from the
Cyte / And adressid him toward the Geant † whiche was right [lf. 23 b]
subtyll in the fayt of Armes & of the warre / he had all his harnoyes 15
trussid and his hors saddlid and brydlid'

Incontinent as the Geant perceyuid that the vaillyaunt prince
Iason cam riding vnto him / he sterte vpon his hors & cam
toward him / and by grete felonnye said to him / ' what sekest thou'
to whom Iason saide / 'Arte thou Corfus' / 'ye' ansuerd Corfus / 20
'I am he trewly.' 'Than knowe thou that thou arte he that I
seche' / 'Thou' saide Corfus / 'ye, trewly I' saide Iason / 'and
what meuith the so to doo' sayd Corfus / 'considerest thou not the
strength & force of my body and the furour of my swerde / and
how I am cause of alle the desolacion of Oliferne / yf me good 25
semeth I shal sese the by the heede & breke thy necke / as the
necke of a cheken' 'Thou tellest me meruaylles' saide Iason,
'for to fere and abasshe the peple / but for alle that my corage
changeth not / our processe endureth to long / go thy way & feche
thy spere / & than shewe what thou canst doo / thou hast fouzde 30
a man for to furnissh the / lital speking & wel werking' / The
geant wyth these wordes wente for to fecche his spere / And Iason
couerd him with his shelde assewring him self in his sadell And
whan he had so don & sawe that the Geant smote his hors with
hys sporis & cam agaynst him / he rode toward him so corageously / 35
that hit semed more lyk thonder descending from heuen than any
other thing / and so smote the most fiersly that they coude or
mighte / & their strokes were so peysaunt & heuy / that the sengles
of their sadles brake in so moche that the noble Iason was born

vnto the erthe / and the geant was reuersed with the saddle vnder
 [lf. 24] the crupe of his † hors / And of the peysanteur of the two grete
 strokes. the raynes of his horse faylled & his two legges behynde
 in suche wise as he tumblid the hede vnder & the feet vpward at
 5 right grete meschief

MAny knightes of Sclauonye and of Oliferne were gretly
 abasshid whan they apperceyued that Iason hadde receyued of
 the Geant Corfus ooñ so heuy & so grete a strook with out deth or
 mayme. Jason and the Geant so borū to the erthe & sette a fote
 10 as sayd is Releuyd them self anoñ in their standing and marchid
 oone agaynst that other. Thenne the strong Geant drewe his
 goode swerd out of his shethe and escried Iason sayng. 'Vaissale
 or felawe thou hast doñ to me now the most grettest dishonour that
 euer happend or came to me. And therefore kepe thy self from my
 15 faytes the best wise thou maist / For yf the arme with the good
 swerd faylle me not at this tyme. I shal counfounde the in short
 time / And after I shall drynke thy blood and ete thyn herte in
 despyte of the dueyl and sorou that thou hast doñ to myn herte' /
 'Ha a tyraunt felonous & oultrecydaunt' ansuerde the noble
 20 preu Iason. 'what enyfl woldest thou doo. if hit helde at no mañ /
 but at the. Certes hit happeth ofte tymes that suche menaces ben
 said of grete fere and drede. And al is doñ for to saue his lyf
 But to the Regard of the and of al thy menaces I make no compte
 ner doubte the in no thing. And in that thou sayest / of drynkyng
 25 my blood / and etyng myñ hert I shall kepe the Ryght weñ by the
 ayde and the helpe of the goddes. for to falle in suche Inhumanyte
 or furour. And I hope where I haue angred the in thyn herte
 [lf. 24 b] † that hit shal not be long to. but that thou shalt be angrid in
 herte in body. and in sowle' / Than that Corfus the right Cruell
 30 geant had vnderstand the wordes of Iason he lefte vp his heed and
 chyn alle chargid with heer / like a Beer. and after enhauced his
 trechaunt swerd with a grete Corage right angry and smote Iason
 & gaf hym so terryble and poyssaunt stroke that he bare a way
 more than a grete quarter of his shelde. And when Iason felte
 35 him so smeton of the Geant. he lefte vp his swerd a heyght wher
 with he araught his mortel ennemy vpon the coppe of his helme in
 employng alle his might / that the Geant was constraigned to
 enclyne his heed alle lowe. Wherof many had grete meruayle

AS ye may Vnderstonde the two Champyons began to entretaste
eche other with their trenchaunt swerdes Alle way the geant
after that he had receyuid this peysaunt strook / he haunced his
hand with his swerd agayn & supposed to haue smeton Iason. But
Iason whiche was lyght and delyuere and wel auised in his feet / 5
drew him a part in suche wyse that the stroke of the Geant fylle
on the erthe so depe. that if he had araught him playnly he hadde
confounded him. Than the preu Iason whiche had so voyded him
for the stroke. sept to the geant And gaf hym suche a stroke vpon
the right sholdre that he brake his hauberk and made him a grete 10
wounde. Than Iason withdrew his swerde alle bloody. And
whan Corfus the stronge Geant felte that Iason had so hurte him.
Certaynly he wende he shold haue goon out of his witte for asmoche
as he sawe the swerd of his aduersarie was dyed with his † blood. [lf. 25]
and was moche angry / But Iason sette litil therby / Sauyng he 15
began a lytil to smyle and lawhe / And if he was glad so were they
of Olyferne that beheld the bataylle of the two champyons. But
hit was not long after but their lawhynges changed into wepynges.
For the geant as aft despayred Ran vpon Iason so eygrely that he
wist not how to saue him / on that other syde he sawe hys shelde 20
aft in pieces. And with that he gaf him a wounde vpon the lyfte
syde that the blood ran down fro the wounde largely / Ryght long
fought the two right vayllyant champyons that one agaynst that
othre in so moche that by fyn force they detrenched their sheldes
by pieces. But than whan their sheldes were broken / hit was 25
a good sight to see Iason the noble knight how he delyuerid agayn
the Geant Corfus so meruayllous bataylle gyyng to him somoche
trauayle in poursuyng him so besely that the Geant began to waxe
wery in suffring so many strokes / and began strongly to swete /
Than for to refresshe hym selfe he muste nedes departe & leue to 30
fyght and smyte Iason / & to withdrawe hym a parte / Whan the
worthy Iason apperceyud the manyere of the Geant and that he
soughte for to reste him / he had great Ioye. how wel he had as
gladly Rested him as his aduersayre had. whan he considerid in
him self. that he might Reste him and ease hym. and that he was 35
not hurte but in one place / he approched to the Geant and sayd
to hym. 'Ha / a right myserable tyraunt Approche the toward me
and late vs performe & make an ende of this batayle now begonne.
I perceyue now right wel that a bedde for to reste the on / sholde

- [lf. 25 b] be to the more plaisir + thenne shold' a bataille or a stour to be furnisshid'. but I aduertise the that hit behoueth vs to come to thende of our entreprise / And' that ther is no Remedye / And' knowe that my courage hath brought and' conduyted my body vnto this point /
- 5 But from hens forth my body shaft conduyte hit by the vertue of loue. by whiche me thinketh that I fele my puissance redouble whan that I remembre her / whiche aboue alle other ought to be beste belouid' of me. As she that is veraily withoute ony excepcion'
- 10 **I**ncontinent that Corfus the crymynell Geant hadde vnderstande of the noble damoiseau Iason that he was so amerous he began to saye to him by grete malice. 'Certes right gentill knight / I perceyue right well that youre hert is prisoner in the mercy of somme lady. I Require you in the name of her. and' by the faith that ye owe to her / that ye come and' reste you beside me a litiff.
- 15 And' we shal deuise vs to geder of oure auentures' / 'Ha a right Recreant and' wery rybauld' ansuerd' thenne the noble damoiseau Iason. 'Thou sekest nothing more but for to reste the. And' if I accorde to the thy requeste / hit is to my preiudice for thou maist nomore. Notwithstandyng in the name of my right hyghe maistresse I am content to do as thou hast requyred' But beware that
- 20 thou reste not long' / With these wordes the Geant Corfus and' the noble Iason sattu douñ vpon the grasse / And' after they began to deuise / and' the Geant Corfus sayd to him / 'Right gentil knight as I vnderstande ye ben amerous' / 'hit may well be' sayd
- 25 Iason / 'of whom is it' sayd' the Geant / 'of a lady' sayd' Iason / 'what is she' sayde the Geant / 'The most fayr of all fair' ansuerde Iason + 'Ye' saide the geant 'as to your semblaunt'. 'the worlde iugefth her so' ansuerde Iason. 'Ha. a sir knight' saide the Geant / 'ye be a grete fole / for peraenture ye sawe neuer your
- 30 lady And' ye saye & name her for the most fayre of alle other And' yet that worse ys. ye holde her for youris / and' hyt ys possible that she ys longyng to moo that an honderd' Howe many ben ther of them that ben not double. I loid' not long syn a Lady right fayr to myn aduise. But she ys fowle right terribly / Men preysse
- 35 and' alowe moche the fayr Myrro. But I trowe who behelde her well round'abeute. ther shold' be founden somewhat of Reprehencion' Ha. a right dysloyaill traytre' answerd' than Iason / 'howe darst thou by thy grete oultrage to thenke euyl vpon the flour of alle ladyes. whyche hadde so moche / of bounte of beaulte / of

wytte / And' whiche is garnisshyd' of so many hye and' noble vertues / and' is a verray myrrour vnto alle other. wherfore by the fayth that I owe vnto loue er euer I ete or drynke thou shalt abyte it / Stand' vp lyghtly on thy feet and kepe the from me if thou thinke good'

5

THe noble and' gentil knight Iason aroose with these wordes alle enflamed' of Ire and' maltalent / And' toke forthwith his swerd' that laye on the grasse alle bloody. The Geant roose also. but hit was not lightly / For his legges were Royde like a voyager that had' alle the day to fore / haue voiaaged or goon a Journey. and' than Iason cam & smote him vpon his lyfte arme and' so employed' all his puyssaunce that he departid' the arme fro the body in suche wyse that he fyff down to the erthe. Than the † Geant by right aspre [lf. 26 b] distresse made a meruailous & right horrible crye. After this as one full of a terrible courage haunced' his swerde swering by all his 15 goddes that he wold auenge him. but he wiste not how he myght sewe Iason for so moche as he was light & deliuere and able wel knowing the tour of his strookes in such wise as he alwaye defended him vailliantly and distoured' the strook of his swerd' That his enemy sought all waye and' conde neuer attayne to reche him. 20 And' in this wise the bataille dured' long in so moche that the sonne began to deuale in to the weste. But the noble preu Iason among many strokes enuertued' him self by suche vaillaunce in smyting vpon the Geant Corfus with his trenchaunt swerde that he araught him on the hiest of his helme .iij. strokes one after an other in one 25 place that at the thirde stroke he enfondrid & to frusshid his helme and' the coyffe into the heed' / in suche wyse / that of the grete anguisshe that the geant suffrid. that he fylle douñ a swourne vpon the sande seeyng all they of Oliferne And' of that other part the Esclauons whiche were soroufull & abasshid'

30

INcontinent as the worthy Iason hadde slayn and' smytoñ douñ the Geant to the erthe as sayd' is. he dishelmed' him / but he fonde that he was dede. wherfore he leste him there lyeng / And' in signe of victorie he seasid' his swerde. and' after wente vnto his hors / whom he fonde pasturing. But he had' no leysyer to sadle 35 him because of many Esclauons that he sawe meue for to come and' renne vpon him. Thenne he seasid' his hors by the brydel and' withoute sadle sterte vpon hym. And' for alle doubttes he † with- [lf. 27] drewe in to the Cyte as sone as was possible for him wherof the

Esklauons hadde right grete despyte. And than whan they aperceyuid that they gate nought in poursuyng of Iason for they were alle a foote / they withdrewe hem to Corfus whom they founde ded. for whom they were gretely disconforted in so moche that hem
 5 semed that alle her truste and hoope was loste and goon. And among alle other whan the king knewe the mysaventure of his Geant / he was so sorouful that of alle the euen after he spack not one word / For he had grete affiaunce in his strengthe / in hys grete hardynesse. and in hys Entrepryse

10 **G** Rete & meruayllous was the sorowe that the kyng of Esklauonye and his men demended for the deth of the stronge Geant Corfus. And on the contrarye the Quene Myrro and alle they of the cyte of Olyferne demened grete Ioye and made right Ioyous chiere for the noble vycorie of Iason. Than the Quene
 15 Myrro accompanied of a grete nombre of ladyes and of damoysselles of knyghtes and squyers cam to the gate ayenst Iason esprysed with suche gladnes and consolacion that hit can not be spoken / And anon as Iason espyed her / he sprang doun of his horse and made to her the Reuerence / and after presented to her the swerd of
 20 the Geant / And sayd 'Madame lo here is the swerd that your knyghtes haue so moche doubted here to fore / beholde hit wel / & doo with all your playsir' / Than the noble lady ansuerd to Iason / 'right excellent knight / thanked be the goddes that by your hye
 [lf. 27 b] entrepryse and vaillyaunce haue this day deliuerid the Cyte † and
 25 all the peple of Olyferne of a meruailous drede and fere / And syn that the crymynell Geant Corfus is dede / Alle the Remenaunt as who saith is as good as vaynquisshid / and therefore come ye vnto our palais. & we shal doo visite your woundes by our Surgyens / whiche shall ordeyne right well and diligently for your helthe'

30 **T** Hence was the noble Iason brought vnto the palays wyth grete loenge and preysinges of the ladyes & damoysselles of the knyghtes and of the peple of the cite of Olyferne / The wedowes bewailed gretly because he was not erst comen for the losse of her husbandes / they that were married reioysed and were glad of his
 35 comyng. They that were disconforted and desolate recoured their corage alle newe / For in the vailliaunce and in the hyghe vertues of Iason rested all their hope. In his strength they toke affiaunce / In his witte they trusted / In his vaillyaunce they were Reconforted. And in his goode fortune consolate. Certes hit semed to

them thenne / that they were deliuerid^d from the paynes of helle and brought into paradys ¶ What shaft I more saye the fayr Myrro thoughte and dremed^d oft tymes of Iason / as of the knight that she louyd^d most of the worlde. The preu Iason was thre dayes long in the palays without any armes beryng / And during these thre 5 dayes the fayr Myrro wente ofte tymes vn to him / hoping that Iason shold^d haue required^d her of loue / whiche he hadde gladly doon. but as cremetous and doubting^e the recountres of Reffuse. durste in no manere touche that matere ne make any semblaunt to her ne to none other

10

† **O**N the fourthe daye than when the nobles of Oliferne knewe [lf. 28] that Iason was hole of hys hurtes / and might well bere Armes / they assembled^d and cam vnto¹ the Quene Myrro and sayd^d to her. ‘Madame ye haue wel cause for to reioye your self / yf a herte Infortunat after grief vpon grief may resourdre whan 15 fortune wyll fauoure and ayde / We and your counceyлле haue often tymes beholde and seen the Ryght hyhe prowesse and dyscrete conduyte of your knyght Iason. Certes hyt may wele be sayd^d / that hys lyke was neuer founden. hyt semeth to vs / that fortune hath brought hym vnto your handes. for to resuscyte and Reyse yow. 20 for to take vengeance of the ouer grete euyllys and meschyeues / that hath ben doon to yow and your men duryng thys warre. And for many Raysons we counceyлле yow. that ye ordeyne and constytute the sayd^d noble Iason Capytayne of thys Royaume and Chief of your warre. For we thinke so moche noblesse in hym. that he 25 shalle neuer haue reste in hys corage vnto the tyme / that he haue chassed^d awaye youre mortell enemyes oute of your Royaume / & brought them to dysconfiture’

HIt is to wete / whether the noble quene Myrro was right 30 Ioyous in her herte / whan she herd^d so hyghly Recomend^d him that she moste louid^d aboue alle the men of the worlde. hit is no meruaylle thawh she so were and debonayrly she acorded the Requeste that the nobles and her conceytl^t hadde made to her. And forthwith she sente for Iason / and in the presence of them that had^d made the requeste as afore is sayd^d / she constituted^d him Capi- 35 tayne †generall of all her royaume / Thenne Iason remercyed^d [lf. 28 b] and thanked^d the noble Quene Myrro of the honour that she had doon to him / And also the nobles and her counceytl^t for their

¹ O. vnto.

D 2

goode purchace / In excusing gretly him self of nonhabilitie
 Saying that he was not *propice* ne worthy of so hie charge and
 honour to enterprise / But all they that there were present sayde.
 That notwithstanding his excusacions, they wolde haue none other
 5 Capitayne but him. And that he sholde be it / as ferre as he wolde
 not disobeye the noble quene Myrro. They shewid him so many
 demonstraunces that he enterprised and toke vpon him the charge /
 And that same oure the noble Quene Myrro deliuerid vnto the
 noble damoiseau Iason all that was necessarie to hym and ordeyned
 10 his estate / And whan the noble preu Iason felte him in this
 honour so hygh sette in his astate / he sente forth with to the kyng
 of Esclauonye / commandyng him to departe he and alle his ooste
 from thens. And that anone he sholde voyde the royaume of
 Olyferne. or ellis on the morne betymes he sholde dispose him &
 15 make him redy to be receyuyd by bataille

WHan the puissaunt king of Esclauonye vnderstood that
 Iason hadde so sende him his maundement, he had right
 grete meruaille / how well he ansuerde to the heraulde that he
 hadde not entencion for to disloge him ne to Reyse his siege, and
 20 that he wolde erste haue at his commandement the noble Quene
 Myrro for to doo with her his wille / and sente word agayn vnto
 the noble preu Iason. that also dere as he had his lyf / he sholde
 kepe him that he came not in his presence. And if he came in his
 [lf. 29] handes. he sholde doo hym † deye a myserable deth

25 **I**Ncontyent as the noble preu Iason had vnderstanden this
 answeere, he dyde to publishe in all the quarefours of the
 Cyte. That all they that were of age to bere armes shold be redy
 on the morne erly for to goo with him for to enuahye and fighte
 with their enemyes. And thus passid that day vnto the nyght /
 30 That Iason thenne began to thenke on the grete honour and charge
 that he hadde receyuid. And thenne whan he was withdrawen in
 to hys chambre contynueng in his amoureuse pensees & thoughtis
 He began to saye by him self in this maner / ‘ Ha a my dere lady
 how haue ye don to me this grete worship / & gyuen to me more
 35 goodes thenne apperteyneth to myn astate, and how shaft hit be
 possible to nombre the excesse of bounte / of clerenes of beaulte
 with all other vertues that ben in yow I ought not to meruaille
 if youre right excellent beaulte draweth to your loue the corages of
 strange Princes. for ye be adressid in all bountees / the most fayr

creature and the moste discrete that God and Nature euer forumed
The right most parfayt that is ougwher. how sholde hit be thenne
but if ye were belouyd of alle folke / Certes ye are worthy that
the ayer be replenisshid with callinges and of voyses cryeng after
you and requyrenge youre grace & mercy / Ha a ye that be so 5
moche excellent and vertuous. That alle my thoughtes and Imagy-
nacions ben torned And gyuen to you that ar so moche hie valour.
Notwithstanding I shaft not abstayne me to loue youre noble
persone / For I shalle the better prospere and be of the more value '

† **I**N suche or semblable wordes the preu Iason passid the moste [lf. 29 b]
parte of the night / and vnto morn erly The day apperid
fayr and cleer. And anone after in short tyme after the deth of the
Geant Corfus / Iason and the Syriens adoubed them. And assemblid
them of the Cyte to fore the palays of the Quene Myrro. and than
whan Iason sawe and knewe that hys people were sette in 15
ordenaunce / he wente vnto the fayr Myrro and sayd to her in this
manere. 'Madame praye ye for your knight / the whiche aboute
alle thing desireth. that he myght doo that thing: that might be
yow right agreeable. and prouffitable to yow and your Cyte' / 'Certes
right excellent and vayllyant knight' answerde the Quene Myrro / 20
'ye ar moche preysed and hyghly recommended of my men. And
for so moche I praye yow / that in this Iourneye ye haue goode
corage for to defende my quarele whiche is goode and Iuste / And
as to the Regarde of my selfe. I put myn Armee and my men
vnder the conduyte of youre preudhomme and your wysedom. 25
Prayng vnto the goddes That they wille make your fortune to shine
clere. and tenhaunse my goode quarele'

¶ how by the hie vailliance of Iason / the king of Sklauonye
& his ooste were desconfited & him self slain tofore Olyferne

THUS as the noble quene spack & admonestid the worthy knight 30
Iason & his men to do wel & fighte vayliantly in defending
her iuste & good quarele / Iason began to beholde her so ardantly
that she was ashamed how wel that she as wyse & discrete helde
honeste manere / & than the noble † Iason after the leue and congie [lf. 30]
taken as wel of her as of the ladyes and damoiselles departed from 35
the palays with grete bewailinges. and mounted on his hors. But
there were many of the ladyes and Damoiselles of the court that

began to bewepe him / Prayng vnto the goddes to gyue him good
 auenture / And they sayd' one vnto an oter that hit sholde be
 grete dommage if to him came ony fortune other thenne goode /
 And that they had' neuer seen none so courtoys ne so gracious.
 5 And that he was the veray soudre and' welle of noblesse. Anone
 thenne as the noble preu Iason was on hors back he sette his men
 in right fayr ordenaunce. and' after sette hem on the waye toward'
 the felde And' the peple by all the waye that he passed' knelid'
 doun tofore him and' prouoked' the goddes vnto his ayde and' helpe.
 10 And' thenne whan he was comen vnto the felde he assembled' all his
 folke and' putte hem in fayr ordenaunce of bataylle. And' thenne
 whan he had' required' them instantly and' amonested' them to doo
 well / he dide doo marche them ayenst their enemyes whiche abode
 them a fote Rengid' and' right well ordeyned' / At the meuyng Iason
 15 dide do sowne trompettis / tabours / and' cornes sarasins. buynes /
 and' other instruments so melodiously that hit semed' that they
 hadde goon vnto a wedding or mariage or somme grete feste / And'
 thus tryumphing of one hys wille medlid' with Ioye desiring to doo
 well. Reioysing them self singularly in the vailliaunce and' goode
 20 conduyte of the right worthy and' noble knight Iason they approched'
 in suche wise their mortell enemyes that they began to couche their
 [lf. 30 b] goode speris and' begynne the stour. And' in that same tyme as
 the king of Sklauonye helde hys men in Araye a meruayllous grete
 Rauē cam fleyng ouer his hede cryeng right horribly
 25 **I**Ncontinent as the king of Esklauonye herde suche a crye he
 began to tremble for Ire & be in a grete agonye / & loked' after
 the Rauē & sayde. 'O euer hard' and' trembling hope / This
 maketh me to entre in to frenesye For this fowle is messenger of
 deth or of right euyl auenture / and' this is an euyl signe / for I fele
 30 my vaynes alle voyde of blood' / Ha / a my dere lady what shal I
 now doo / Certes I shal neuer put me to reprouche for to flee /
 I hadde leuer dye and' lete here my lyf / than euer shold' be rehersed'
 to yow of me ony dishoneste tydinges / Certes all they that were
 thoo aboute him were sore abasshid' / & not withoute cause. But
 35 neuertheles they reconforted' them self the best wyse they might.
 and anon was made than on bothe sydes a meruayllous crye with
 whiche they marched' that one ayenst that other. And' began by
 the Archers & arblasters the batayll so aspre that the Ayer was
 derked' and' obscurid' with the quarels and' arowes and' stones that

flewe so thikk. And made with their Cryes a grete bruyt right meruailous

THe vayllyaunt knight Iason was in the foremost fronte of his people holdyng his bowe in hys hand wher with he lete flewe Arowes vpon hys Enemyes largely. But atte last the shotte lassed. 5 And whan Iason sawe that / he sterte vpon his horse and toke hys sheld and his spere In escryeng Oliferne by thre tymes / And smote his hors with his speris & thrested into middes of † his [lf. 31] enemyes so swiftly. that Prufus ne the Siriens coude not folowe him at the begynnyng / Thenne whan hit cam to breking of speris / 10 the king of Toscane and the king of Bongye knewe him anon. wherfore they ran ayenst him. sayng that they wolde auenge the deth of the strong Geant Corfus And bothe vailliauntly smote him tronchonyng their speris vpon his shelde / with oute endomagyng his shelde / but hit is weill to beleue that the noble preu 15 Iason failed not at this first cours. for he smote the king of Bongye by such radeur that he lefte him oute of his arsons / and bare him there vnto the erth And so passid forth / and thenne cam agaynst him the king of Poulane / but that was to his euyl helthe / For Iasons spere trauersid his shelde his hauberk & the body alle to 20 breking his spere. And thenne cam on vnto the bataille Prusus, acompanyed of his knyghtes That meruailously mayntened them self in ensewing the faytes of Iason / and thus began one and other to shewe them self with right grete effusion of blood on bothe parties. But moche more of them of Esclauonye / thenne of them 25 of Oliferne

Incontinent that the noble Iason had broken his spere he griped in his hand his good swerd that was clere and trenchant / And pretending that men shold speke of his faytes and vailliaunces / he adressid him on that parte where he sawe the banyer royall of 30 Esclauonye And supposed to haue entrid there vpon his enemyes. but they held hem thikke¹ to geder. and cast & smote vp on Iason right asprely / And Iason vpon them by suche vertue that he effoundred plente of their heedes / detrenched † their sheldes and [lf. 31 b] slewe grete nombre of good knyghtes For the vayllaunt Prusus 35 and his knyghtes aborded than there in suyng Iason at euery stroke bathed his swerd in the blood of his ennemyes / And dide so grete

¹ O. ihikke.

fete of Armes on alle sydes that they that behelde hym and' hys
 mayntene / callid' him deth and' saide / ' Certes the deth assayleth vs
 hauyng the forme & habylement of a knight Flee that wole hys
 fureur and' hys trenchaunt swerd' / For whom he arecheth shaft
 5 neuer after see fayr daye'

Iason thus in this whyle dyde Armes at hys wiff For he beyng
 on his horse made the Sklaun knightes marche a foot and' many
 other with oute nombre / one and' other sayde that his body was aff
 of stele / And' that he was noman mortall / but that he was a thing
 10 of that other worlde / For hit semed' to his aduersaries that they
 hadde no spere ne swerde that myght entre in to his body ¶ What
 shal I saye vnto yow / he dyde so well that by vyue force with his
 trenchaunt swerde he brake the wardes and' Araye of the Esklauns
 & cam vnto the banere of the kinge Esklaun where he was acom-
 15 panied' with xxx. knightes that rengid' them for the garde of the
 baner But incontinent whan they sawe the swerd' of Iason redy
 for to smyte on them / The moste.asseured' of them began to tremble /
 Neuerthelesse they sette hem in araye and' toke their sheldes /
 haunced' their swerdes / and' attended' frely and' fast a fote / the preu
 20 Iason and' his folke that folowed' him. And' than Iason swymmyng
 in a newe corage by gret● playsir and' appetite for to gete goode
 [lf. 32] loos & goode † Renomme smote in among tho knightes that with-
 stode him with al their puissaunce / And' thenne in this manere
 began agayn the bataille and' a mervailous stour. in so moche that
 25 on alle sides men mighte see knightes slee eche other. sheldes to
 breke & fle in pieces / haubercs dismailed' / helmes broken & blood
 spring out of their woundes and' falle vpon the erthe

Certes the noble preu Iason hadde there moche to doo and'
 suffre as well for to kepe his men in araye / as for to enuaye
 30 and' assaillte his enemyes. for his shelde was smyten in many
 pieces. his armures were adommaged' in many places. This not-
 withstanding he enuertued' hym selfe defending. wold' neuer cesse.
 til he came vnto the banere of the king of Esclaunoye / and' to the
 knight that bare the banere he gaf a strook so dismesurably that he
 35 clefte his hede vnto the chyñ. And' fiff douñ dede fro hys horse to
 the grounde and' the baner also in the presence of the king of
 Esclaunoye / The whiche anone as he perceyued' that stroke with-
 drewe him a parte / and' one of the knightes wente for to auaunce
 and' Releue the banere. but the noble preu Iason made of him as

he dide of that other / And after that he brack and all to rente
the banere in pieces at the hors feet. This don he began to
smyte on the right side and on the lifte side / And thenne the
Esclauons loste corage & vailliaunce. And on the contrarie they
of Oliferne seeyng the goode conduyte of their capitayne began to 5
growe better and better in suche valoir that as many of their
enemyes as they mette / they slewe with their swerdes. And so in
the ende hit happend that as the noble Iason Rañ here † and there [lf. 32 b]
he recontrede the king & slewe him with one stroke that he gaf
him with his swerd. Than the Esklauons alle disconforted & 10
despayred as they that had no more esperance ne hope to obteyne
the vycorie escryed sayng ' Late vs flee and saue our self. for alle
ys loste. for the king is dede ' / with whiche crye they tourned their
back & put hem to flyght and dysaroye. how wel that they were
yet more than .v. M. And than the vaillaunt Capytayn Iason 15
and alle his batayle poursiewed them chacyng and sleing them out
of the Royame of Oliferne. This don the Noble Iason and his
companye Retourned vnto the place where the Esklauons had
holde their siege / and there they founde richesses plente. & than
whan they had departed their gayn & butin as hit apper- 20
teyneth vnto suche a caas to euery man his part after his con-
dicion. The right valiant Iason comaunded to trusse the tentes
and paulouys of his enemyes And than he and his companye
Retourned in to the cite as Vainqueurs with moche grete glorie
and Triumphe 25

THe fayr Myrro cam than to mete with Iason garnished with
a gracious maintene. And made to him the grettest honour
and reuerence that was to her possible. leding him vnto her palays /
where he entrid with grete payne. for the peple was assemblid
there on alle partes aboute him in a meruayllous nombre for to see 30
him And cryed alle with an hye voys sayng. ' Nowe is
retourned agayn victorious our defendour. our swerd / our helthe
and all our esperauce. whiche hath only in him self more of
vaisselage than is in all Esklauonye / and ought † to be honoured [lf. 33]
& Recomanded aboute alle other.' Certes the noble Iason was fested 35
this night & Recomendend of suche and semblable loenges of them of
Oliferne / whiche made in the stretes daunses & esbatemens thank-
ing their goddes And alwaye Iason was more and more in the
grace of the ladyes / For the best born the most fayre the best

accomplished & the most speciall fixed their loue in hym / Alle were Ialouse of him / But Iason neuer thought on none of them / but onely / vpon the seulle & outrepassed beaute of the vertuous Myrro / whiche alwaye was in his memorie And alle they had
 5 wondre & meruayle of the beaute graciousete wytte & perfeccion of Iason. And for to abregge this storie the vailly unt & outpreu Iason was in this glorie & tryumphe vnto mydnight whiche than withdrewe hym. And whan he was withdrawen in his chambre he reentred in to his Reuerie of loue as he haddes ben^{to} fore acus-
 10 tomed. And sette all in oublie and forgetting the poysaunt and dangerous strokes that he had that day receuyd in the bataylle ayenst the Esklauns wherof his body was right sore / and concluded in him self that on the morn he wolde declare his corage vnto the lady. But whan the daye was come and whan he cam to
 15 fore her. he felte him self so sore surprised with loue that he wiste not what to saye / And thus he drof forth longe and many a day that he for alle his hardines of Armes / his swete speche ne his strengthe coude not auaylle in gyuing him hardiesse / for to discouere his corage vnto his lady. wherfore on a night he beyng in
 20 his bedde began to blame hym self. and saide softly to him self in this manere

[lf. 33 b] † **W**Hat may prouffiten the contynueñ bewailings that I make for my lady / I am notaferde whan I finde me in a troublous bataille of an honderd thousand meñ / but whan I suppose to speke
 25 to my lady / I tremble for feere & drede & wote not what to saye. for tofore her I am as al rauisshid / in like wise as a poure and shamefast¹ man that suffreth to dye for hunger rather thenne for shame he dar begge his breed / O what vergoigne procedeth of such shamefastnes / I speke to my self allone & I answere / Ofte tymes
 30 I am aduised that to morn I shal do meruayles & so I conclude right wel / but whan it cometh for to be doñ I haue no memorie ne remembraunce of all my conclusions / Am I not thenne wel simple / whan vnto the most fayr. the most sage. the most discrete & the most vertuous of all other. I haue no hardynesse for to saye
 35 my desire & wiil / how wel my herte iugeth that I am somewhat in her grace / but now cometh vpon me an other iugement / & me semeth that she wil neuer acorde to my requestes / O right noble

¹ O. *m* inverted.

& nonparaille Mirro. she is without peer / as the rose among thornes. Alas & what shal I do without you / I haue made a presente to you of my hert & my witt / if I vnderstode that ye were horn in a constellation enpessing you of thinflunce of loue / & that loue had no power tesproue vpon you his vertues I wolde not employe my 5 tyme for to thenke on you. but whan me semeth that so grete habondaunce of thecesse of beaute naturell as youris is. it may not be but that it is entremedlid of loue of pite & of mercy / it must nedes be that your humble frende be rauished in the contemplacion of your gloriouse value. desiring your goodde grace 10 wisshing your aliaunce. & requiring the goddes † and fortune that [lf. 34] of yow & me they make oon hows & one bed where we mighte embrase the soueraine playsirs of this worlde & plainly fynde amerouse felicite'

THe preu Iason with these wordes fytt a slepe / and after he 15 awoke so alumyned with the fyre of loue that hit was to him impossible to take his rest / but to tourne and walowe & trauaille in his bedde / And there as loue thus assaylled him agayn. he determined vtterly that he wolde aduenture him to speke to his lady. what that euer happen therof. And so he dide / for the 20 same day he came vn to her and sayde in this wyse. 'Madame I haue seruid yow as well as to me is possible for two causes / Principally that one for thacquite of cheualerye / And that other not for to disserue the riches that ye haue vnder the power of fortune / But allonly that singuler thing that nature hath made 25 yow lady of and vpon whiche fortune hath puissancc / Madame ye haue don to me plente of curtoysies / And offred grete yettes of monoye. wherof I thanke yow / how wel I holde them but of lital extime / for couetise of auarice haue not alumed me of their fyre / I demande not the grete tresours that ben in the abismes of the 30 see. ner them that ben enclosed in the montaignes / my desir restith in two singuler thinges / that one is for to conquere name in arms / whiche ought to be thappetite of the vocacion of alle noble hertes That other is to obeye vnto the commaundements & plaisaunces of loue that bindeth / & obligeth me to be youris / for 35 to thenke on yow / to attende & abide your beniuolence to doo thing that may playse your eyen & your herte

'**A**las my dere lady all good & honour cometh of you / and † yf [lf. 34 b] ye be all my deport and fortune. And the goddes haue

suffrid me to haue doo thing digne of amerouse merite in your fauour. put not ye your herte in discongnysaunce / by the whiche your noble royaume is put in pees / Receyue hier to your man trew frende & louar your knight / and the right humble & obeysaunt
 5 herte / of whom the body secheth with al your plaisirs to obeye him that hath made al his tresour of your beaute / fro the oure that the goode fortune brought me hether vnto your presence / I was & haue ben in all poyntes redy to lyue & dye for you in your seruice / in which I toke arestaunce. I submysed prestly my necke
 10 to bere the fardell of your warre / ye knowe how I haue born it / Ha a my dere lady haue mercy on me / I supplie you humbly for asmoche as neuer trewe louar required his lady with more desire & affection in all honour & curtoisye'

THe preu Iason cessed thenne his requeste in beholding the
 15 fayr Myrro right amorously. the whiche herd him with a glad will. but this notwithstanding she made no maner semblaut / but for asmoche as to proue if Iason was asmoche affected in loue as in armes. she ansuerde to him as hit foloweth sayng: ' Certes fayr sire Iason I knowe that ye be he that haue discharged my royame
 20 of them that ete & destroyed the substauce. & whiche wolde by force haue ocupied & wasted it. And so I will not saye but that ye be right digne of grete merite. And that your thanke and reward ought to be yolden vnto you. But vnto the regarde for to require me of loue. me semeth ye haue moche to ferre enterprised /
 25 ye knowe well ye ar none other but a knight / what might saye the
 [lf. 35] kynges and hie Prynces † of whom I haue late made refuse / If I gafe me to yow. howe wel myn entencion is not in no wyse to blame yow But vnto thende that ye lose not your tyme / I auisse to seche oughwher ellis your partie. And than do ye wysely
 30 And I require yow to be content her with / for I knowe no better remedye for your appaysement'

ALas my dere lady' answerde Iason / ' Remembre yow that my hert is suche that can chiese by no way none other lady in loue but yow. Certes that shal not be vnto the tyme that the
 35 fysshes flee in the ayer. And that the byrdes swymme in the water.' ' My frende ' sayd the lady ' vnto the Regarde for tendende to take a thing difficile. is no grete prudence. ye be meure in your yong age as towching Armes / But beware that ye put yow not in so parfounde an errour that ye can not easely come oute / Certes

I loue yow more than ye wene. I am redy for to yelde yow your merite for the grete goodnes that ye haue don to the cyte of Oliferne / I praye yow that ye require me nomore from hens forth. And late this suffice yow.' 'Ha / a madame' ansuerde Iason than. 'howe maye I haue suffisaunce when I may not finde grace to fore your 5 noble vysage. of whiche right indigent and not satisfied I remayne. ye daigne not to condescende to my prayers. hit is now your plaisir that I fall in despair / but syn hit goth so & that ye will haue no compassion of a trewe knight that hath ben youris. and the deffendour & the hande that hath obteyned the peas for your 10 royame / & the propre arme that hath taken vengeance of your auncient forfaitours & enemyes / al dispaired I departe prayng vnto the goddes that will enlumine yow † with pite & mercy as they [lf. 35 b] knowe that is nedeful for you. & vnto all oure goddes I commande you'

15

How that Iason after that he had required the quene Mirro of loue departed alle disconforted from Oliferne / & how she wente after him

WYth this conclusion the preu Iason all in a traunce & half rebuqued wente vnto the ladyes & damoiselles And the 20 fair Myrro & one woman which was secrete with her departed fro thens / but the quene entrid alone into her chambre / thinking moche on Iason / whiche at that tyme comen among the ladies as said is with an herte sorouful & enuyronned with displeisir / thanked them gretly of the grete curtoisie that he had fouden in 25 them / & in this poynte toke leue recommanding him self in their goode grace. After departed thens vnto his stable & commanded to sadle his hors And after that he sente for his armes & adoubed hym / & forthwith without ony more speche how well it was nygh night. he rode forth out of the cite. & was so angry & desplaisaunt 30 that he wist neuer whither to become / & whan the ladies sawe that Iason departed from the cite so allone & dysconforted thinking on the vertues where in he was endowed they complayned him moche / & saide one to an other that he had not his herte in ease / Many of them bewailed him in suche wise that the grete teres fill down from 35 their eyen / and among them ther was one that knew somewhat of the secretes of the quene / & she hauyng seen Iason taking his hors

all armed & departe out fro the cite cam vnto Myrro alle bewept
as she was and saide to her in this manere

- [lf. 36] † **M** Adame what eyleth your knight or sodayne chaunce may
come to him to departe out of your cite armed and allone
5 at this oure haue ye sente him into ony place hit semeth that he
hath his herte oppressid with aspre dueil and sorowe. ' Certes
bele' answerde the Quene / ' I wote not what him eyleth. but I trowe
right wel that he is not alle at his ayse. for in recompensing of
the goode seruices that he hath don to me in this warre / he hath
10 desired & required me of loue. and for asmoche as I haue not
acorded to him his requeste / he is departed from me all angry /
& more knowe not I.' 'Madame' than saide the damoysele. ' gaf
ye to him no maner hope ne esperauce at his departing.' ' certes
I gaf to him noue' saide the lady. 'And how' saide the
15 damoisele / ' ye haue said to me more than a .M. tymes to fore this
tyme that he was the only desir of your herte' / ' I confesse that
to yow' saide the quene / ' for yet my loue is sette on him merueyl-
lously / & bere alwey in my souenauce his grete beaute & his wele
doinges' / ' Ha / a madame' ansuerde than the Damoysele ' Why
20 haue ye thus ansuerd him so coldely & refusingly' / ' certes' said
the lady / ' I wote neuer why / but that I was so abasshid & so
chauffed in my blood / whan I vnderstode that he required me of
loue that I wist not to answer. & also by myn aduise myn honour
requireth that at this first requeste / I sholde holde me straunge &
25 not tabondonne my self For they that at the firste requeste of
their louers agree to them / ought to be ashamed. For as moche as
the more parte of men haue no verite ne loyaulte as to the Regard
of loue. And also ther be many that can none otherwyse doo but
[lf. 36 b] serue ladyes & gentilwomon with lyes & deceytes † My moder
30 told me and bad me kepe this lesson whan she sente me first to
scole / if I haue wel reteyned her doctrine me thinketh I haue non
doñ moche amys. for the thyng that is goten by grete trauayle &
long requestes is moche more worth & better kept. thenne that is
goten lightly. Certes that lady that of her loue is required / can
35 doo no better thenne to holde her strange & be moche requyred'
' **M** Adame' ansuerde the Damoisele ' I accorde moche to that
ye saye to me / but ther is in all thinge manere / how wel
that ther be many men that praye & requyre ladies of their loue
asmoche as they maye / making lesinges and false othes that can not

be counted. but certes madame this noble and valiant knight Iason is not in myn aduys no thing like as to the compte of other / & after that I vnderstonde by your wordes ye haue sent him from you all hountouse & shamed in so moche as I deme that he is goone in such wise as he cam hether / For at his departing he came 5 & toke leue of the ladies. wherfore I am in doubte that ye shal neuer see him more.' 'And is he goon as ye saye' saide thenne the lady. 'ye certes' sayde the damoiseil / 'he is certaynly goon' 'By what place & by whiche gate.' 'That wote I not' sayd the damoiseil / 'but I trowe better that he is retourned into his countre 10 thenne to any other place'

WHan the noble Quene Myrro vnderstood this that sayd is / and that she had a litil remembrid her self of the departing of her dere loue & frende. she fitt douū to the erthe as all thurgh smyten & tronched with amerouse sorowe & dueil / she began 15 thenne to wrynge her handes & to smyte with her feet sayng not passing lowde. 'Alas. Alas † Fortune is to me hard' Alas & [lf. 37] what haue I doñ my self euil auisid whan I was required of loue of the moste Renomed knight of all the worlde. of the most vaillyaunt in armes. of the fayrest that lyueth. And that I haue 20 not humelyed my self with his right grete humylite / I haue made refuse of my right grete wele and of my grettest ewre and happe. Certes I coude not kepe in myn hous the goode fortune that the goddes of their secrete tresour of their grace had sente to me and brought and planted in my handes By my litil aduise & entende- 25 ment I haue chaced oute of Oliferne him that hath rescowed and brought hit agayn fro mortal encombraunce by the hye valiaunce of his persone & the trauaile of his body with the precious prys of his blood And thenne what haue I do. Ha a my herte what hast thou consented. my mouth¹ what haste thou voided. my tonge what 30 hast thou proferred. And myn entendement where were thou / where was thy force or thy puissaunce / or thy wil / that desiring the loue & thalyaunce of him that was abandonned to the whiche haddest thy mouthe² closed for shame. And hast suffred the corporall and bodily mouth³ to denye that thing. that thou 35 approuedest to seche aboute all other thing O right poure shamefastnes / ye hountouse shamefastnes. in what ploye or in what

¹ O. month.² O. monthe.³ O. mounth.

presse am I nowe by thy cause. Certes I am ashamed that I haue refused thalyaunce of my frende and of my domycille. But certes I shalle amende hit to my power / I shalle goo after hym so ferre til I shal fynde hym / And I shaft haue no shame to putte me in his
5 mercy'

[lf. 37 b] **W**Han the yong damoisell aperceyued the grete displeisir
 † where in her maistresse was / she shitte the chambre dore
 to thende that no persone shulde come vpon them / and begonne
 there to wepe til night. and that a lady cam knocking at the dore
 10 & saide that the soupper was all redy / than the quene dide do
 answere her by the damoysele. that she wolde¹ not suppe / for so
 moche as she felte her not wel disposed / and also comanded that no
 persone sholde come to her that night Whiche answere so made /
 the Quene & the damoysele began to make newe bewailinges &
 15 teeris and after began to bewaile Iason. and among alle other
 things the Quene saide these wordes. 'Yet maye ther worse
 auenture greue me more / for after an ouer moche dangerous
 inconuenience² she sendeth to me the deth / Ha a late me sorowe /
 but what shal I mowe doo. I wote neuer what to thenke. & what
 20 ought I to doo by your faith. seme ye good that I ought to goo
 after him. or that I sende ony faithfull man after him of my
 knowleche. Certes I thinke if I sholde sende a messenger after
 him that he wolde not come agayn / And if I wente my self after
 him / that sholde be to me the grettest dishonour of the worlde.'
 25 'Madame' ansuerde than the damoiselle 'ye ought to knowe your
 caas. and of two wayes to take the beste / If ye haue intencion that
 Iason be your husbonde / hit behoueth no lenger to soiourne. for ye
 muste go or sende vnto him with alle diligence. and for to saye to
 yow myn opinion. yf hit were so happend to me as it is to yow I
 30 wolde sende none³ other messenger. but my selfe / And knowe ye
 verily that ye may haue no dishonour for to goo after him vnder-
 stonden & well considerid the good & agreable seruices that he
 [lf. 38] hath don to yow & to your royame. for † vnder the colour for to
 guerredone & rewarde him / ye maye take occasion to come into
 35 wordes and to gyue him som matere yet for to serue you.' 'Certes
 fayr daughter' saide the quene / 'I wote not what to thinke what
 me is best to do / for if I goo after him and finde him. what shal

¹ O. wlde.² O. inconuenience.³ O. first *n* inverted.

I saye' / 'My dere lady' ansuerde the damoiselle. 'as I haue right now sayd' ye shal presente to him the guerredon of the grete honour and good seruice that he hath don to you in your necessite.' 'this thinketh to me litil substance for to entre into speche of my pryncipal cause' sayd' the quene / 'Certes madame' answerd' 5 thenne the damoiselle. 'whan ye shal come and be to fore the knight / loue shaft teche you to speke / if ye will recorde the lessons and' epistles of loue by the space of ten yere. it shal but litil prouffite to your auancement / for ther lacketh no thing but thinspyracion of loue medlid' with hardynesse and' of humayne entende- 10 ment. spekyng with the mouth¹ whiche is instrument of the dischargyng and' discouering of hertes' / 'Syn that it is so' sayde thenne the fayr Myrro quene of Olyferne. 'All thing considerid' I had' moche leuer to couere a litill blame. thenne that I sholde in alle poyntes with oute euer to recouere agayn alle the hole desire and' 15 playsir of my herte. and' the consolacion of myñ eyen / thenne I shalle saye to you myn aduyse / that hit is nede and' necessite so to do. and' that ye muste nowe goo vnto my womeñ and' saye to them. that to morñ betymes I shalle goo in pilgremage accompanied' of you onely / And' that they take hede and' see well to alle things. 20 And' ye and' I tofore the sonne rising shal enterprise in the most secrete wise that shaft be possible oure enqueste vpon the most noble and' † vailliaunt knight / the most fair / & the most adressed' [1f. 88 b] that is liuing. That is Iason myn only frende. and' we shaft do so moche that he shaft be founden.' This aduise semed' right good' 25 vnto the Damoysselle / the whiche with alle diligence obeyed' to the comaundement of her maistresse / and' after these things aboute midnight. they made redy her things and' on the morn erly tofore day. bothe they toke eche a good' palfroye in habite vnknowen and' rode forth on their waye. and' suche was their auenture that they 30 cam for to bayte in the logging wher her frende Iason had' logged' that night. And' than she began to demande of the hoost of thaffaire and' contenance of the knight and' what chere he had' made the euen to fore. and' at his departing what way he had' taken & holde. And' the hooste ansuerde to the lady. that as to the regarde of 35 his chere and' thaffaire of the knight. he had' nether eten ne drunken in alle the euening / And' as to the waye that he had' holden. he enseigned' to the lady. whiche was than moche pensif for Iason. that had' not that euening taken no Refeccion of mete ne of drinke

¹ O. month.

THe noble Quene Myrro & her damoysele taried than not longe
 at that bayting / for they toke their horses and rood as hastely
 as to hem was possible / & so roode .iij dayes long after Iason /
 hering in euery logise where they descended tidinges of him / but
 5 they coude not ouertaken ne finde him / And on the fourth day
 suyng they cam vnto a porte of the see / where was shewid vnto
 them a ship where in were marchants of Athenes / & was told to
 them that Iason was therin & that he wold go to Athenes & further-
 [lf. 39] more if † they wolde go ther was yet a ship of other marchants
 10 that was on the poynt to departe / but thenne the fayr Myrro was
 in suche a poynt of displaisir whan she knewe that Iason was
 departed that she made grete sorowe. This notwithstanding she
 was anoñ conseylled what she wolde doo / & concluded syn that
 she hadde so moche traueyled that she wolde proue dame fortune.
 15 & went after Iason. with this conclusion all ful of aspre sighinges
 she went to the ship that sholde disancre for to go to Athenes &
 agreed with the maronner whiche was brought theder by force of
 tempest & winde and anoñ they disancred & departed / & whan
 they sawe that it was calme & blewe not. they made redy their
 20 oores & rowed by the force of their armes / for at that tyme men
 vsid not so many sailles as they do now. notwithstanding they
 exploited in such maner that they cam into the hye see. where
 they rowed long tyme. In which tyme the quene Mirro becam
 seke vnto the deth. & fynably whan they had ben certayne space of
 25 tyme. a meruailous orage & grete winde caste hem here & there /
 in suche wise / that fortune broughte hem to the porte of Trace.
 magre al the maronniers / for they were al aduertised that it was
 perillous to ariue there because of the kyng of that countre whiche
 was named Dyomedes

30 **T**He kyng Dyomedes thenne was a tyraunt right inhumayne.
 And had of long time ben acustomed to robbe all them that
 arruyed in his royaume were hit by see or by lande. he was at that
 tyme soiourning in his cite named Bysance. The whiche was
 afterward callyd Constantynoble / & incontinent that this ship was
 35 arruyed at the porte of Bysance Dyomedes dide hastely doo arme
 [lf. 39 b] † him & brought with him .xxx. of his tyrants / and in this maner
 cam vnto the porte where were arriued the / ij / ships of Athenes.
 & assone as he might be herd of the maronniers he escried them &
 sayde / ‘ vylayns meschants & vnhappy come vp on hye and come

out of my shippes / for ye must logge in my prisons. or ye shal haue as many strokes as ye may suffre'

WHan the vaillyaunt knight Iason had vnderstand the grete felonnye of the tyrant and that he sawe that alle the maronnners tremblid for drede in suche wyse. that they durste not sowne a worde. he enhaunced his heed and answerde to Dyomedes sayng. 'Gloton miserable what demandest thou / be we not infortunat ynowh as thou semest late vs in peas.' Dyomedes hering this answer was as augry as he might bee. wherfore he comanded his complices that incontinent they sholde auenge him of the Iniurie that Iason had sayd to him in his presence / than the complices whiche were right aspre & more redy to do euyl than otherwise / escryed Iason to the deth & descended from thens that they were til they cam to his ship vpon the sande / and whan the preu Iason sawe the manere of these tyrants / he recomforted him self the best wyse he might and his maronnners whiche were so dysconforted / that they had no power to put hem to deffence. he toke his shelde and held fast his goode swerde / and bad them to take thair bastons and armures. & that they sholde deffende hem vailliantly and of goode corage. But in this sayng the glotons approached Iason & smote vpon him with their swerdes right fiersly / certes they enuayhed him on all sides by grete felonie † But they [lf. 40] coude not well areche him for as moche as ther was betwene hem aboute a .vij. fote of watre / wherfore som of them wente for to fecche a brigge of tre right stronge & propice and wherin were nayles of yroñ. on bothe sides / & they dide somoche as they fastned this brigge vnto the ship of Iason / And thenze they that were wel assurid / thre of the most vailliant of them mounted there vpon & myghte goo theron a fronte / But whan they supposed to haue smiten vpon the noble preu Iason. As vailliant and Ryght assured knight as he was. he enuerted him selfe vpon them by suche conduyte that with thre strokes of his good swerde that he gaf to them he made alle thre to tumble into the see / where they drank so moche that they neuer arose but lefte there their lyf

WHan the maronnners of the shippe sawe that their lorde Iason defended him so valiantly. with the trenching of his good swerd they toke corage. for they seasid their staues and armures. And enterprised the batayle ayenst their enemyes for to supporte and helpe a litiff Iason / howe well they helde hem gladly be hynde

as they that fledde the strokes to their power. Certes the noble Iason kepte right valiauntly the passage of the brigge ayenst the tyrants & furnysshed hem wel vpon thentre of the planke. vpon which they went vp one after an other of whom many were hurt
 5 and slayn. There was the tyraunt Dyomedes the whyche entremedlid him to his power / to conduyte his complices and there brayed as a lyon for somoche as hys men might not mate ne bete douñ the vailliaunce of the knyghte Iason The whiche alone
 [lf. 40b] resisted their fierste and puyssaunce † Notwithstanding for alle his
 10 grete pride he ne dayned not to make ony assault but by the brigge ¶ What shal I saye yow. Certes the ~~brigge~~ dured right long betwene Iason & the Traciens / in so moche that the Quene Myrro herde tidinges therof / And was told to her that ther was a knight in the shippe of ther companye that made so many hie
 15 vayllyannces vpon the tyrantes of Trace. that ther was neuer none seen like to him in prowesse

WHan the Quene Myrro vnderstode these tydings she thought incontinent that hit was Iason that fought so vaillyauntly for to deffende the .ij. shippes. she had gladly auanced her self for
 20 to haue seen his grete vasselage / but she was so right feble that in no wyse she might lifte vp her heed / and in like wyse was her damoysele / And so long dured the terryble bataill the ylle partie of the Traciens / & of Iason / that the Traciens founde no more a lyue but .xij. of .xxx. that were comen thedir / And of these / xij
 25 seyng the deth of their felaws / ther was none so hardy that durst presente him to fore Iason ne cople with him. Than the king Diomedes seyng this that sayd is. was so angry that he might no more be / Than wenyng to do vaillyaunce & for to gyue corage to his complices he wente vp on the planke & presented him self so
 30 ferre that Iason salued him / & welcommeth him with suche a stroke of his swerde vpon the hiest of his helme / that he smote him down reuersid vpon the brigge and syn lyfte vp his arme with the swerde / but the paillards tyrants as wery and Recreaunt fled alle trembling and were sore abasshid whan they sawe their king Dyomedes so
 [lf. 41] sodainly smeton down / than † somme of his complices drewe him by the legges down from the brigge in so moche that they toke from him his horn that was aboute his neck / And blewe & sowned hit lowde for to make assemble ther the Cythezeins of the cite / the whiche hering the soun of the horn assembled them for to come to

the rescousse of their lord / but the tempest of the see cessed than
and the marroners casted the brigge into the watre And than
whan they were disancred they departed with their shippes out fro
the porte with all diligence. And began right Ioyously to rowe
thanking their goddes and the hye vailliaunces of the noble knight 5
Iason that they were so escaped of the dangerous parillys of the
felon tyraunt. the whiche on that other syde had so grete despyte
& sorowe / that he semed better a man out of his witte than other-
wyse / for he had not founden to fore the knightes that hadde so
moche prowesse & vailliaunce as he had founden tho in Iason 10

THe two shippis than departed from Trace as sayd is and were
four dayes long vpon the see / And on the fyfthe day they
arryued at Athenes where Iason went a lande. and so dide the fair
Myrro / the whiche began to waxe hole of her maladye. At whiche
descente a londe Mirro espied where Iason toke his logging. and 15
she folowed accompanied of her damoiselle vnto the tyme that she
sawe the logging. whiche was the hows of an notable burgeys
And than was she in grete thoughtes & variacions for to knowe.
whether she wolde logge in the same logging or not Thus in
varieng in this doubt she approched the loggyse And syn returned 20
agayn and after cam agayn / and fynably. whan she sawe that Iason
was not in the waye † she wente in / & required of the bourgoys [lf. 41 b]
that for her money she myght haue a chambre in that hous /
Thenne the bourgois seeyng that the lady was moche wele adressid
of gracious maner of speking & otherwise. he logged her & her 25
damoysselle to her plaisir / And dide do put the two palfrayes in
a stable by Iasons hors which anon began to neyhe assone as he
smellid them / for he knewe them for asmoche as they had ben long
to gyder in Oliferne / And so made they grete chere eche to other.
wherof the bourgoys had grete meruaile But thoughte nothing but 30
well and gaf hem heye and otes / And after came to serue Iason.
And found that his chambre was full of marchants and maronnres
that were comen with him on the see / whiche presented him wyne
and mete. & gaf him grete yeftes of riche Iewels & other strange
thinges 35

IN this chambre was with Iason a man of syxe score yere honeste
of his persone and alway strong and habyle. the whiche seeyng
this presentacion made to Iason cam vnto the hoost and demanded
him. who was this yong knight to whom men dide so moche

honour / but the bourgoys coude not answe're. in so moche the
 bourgoys and' thauncient man axid' one of the maronnars of thys
 matere. And' the maronner sayde / that he was / the beste. the
 moste vertuous and' the moste vailliaunt knight of the world' / And'
 5 that they gaf to him these presentes / for as moche as by his hyc
 prowesse he hadde preserued' them from the tyrannye and' daunger
 of the kyng Dyomedes and' of hys complices. And' so moche sayd'
 the maronner of Iason That they Iugged' him with his mayntene &
 [lf. 42] semblaunce † to be a moche noble knight and' vailliaunt. Among
 10 these deuises the marchants & maronnars toke their leue of preu
 Iason & offred' them to his commandement & after retorned vnto
 their howses. & anon after that they were goon. the bourgoys dide
 do couere the table whiche was couerid' of the yestes. and' Iason
 wolde that the knight shulde sitte first because of his aage &
 15 aunciente / for in that time men helde the auncient & aaged men
 in moche grete reuerence & honour

BVt in this present time hit goth all otherwyse. the yong men
 presume to go & sitte aboue olde & auncient men. & mocque
 & skorne them that ben come to grete aage Saying / that they be
 20 feble of their membres of their entendement and' of nature. And'
 ther be many children. that don their fader to vnderstande that
 they be foolis. wylling to haue in gouernaunce the poure olde men.
 not poure but riche. For hit is grete Rychesse to a man whan that
 honorably may amasse and' bringe his dayes vnto the degre of old'
 25 aage. And' yet ben ther children that don worse. for they desire
 and' wisse their faders and' moders ded'. and' serue hem with
 thinges contrarye to their helth & lyf. the whiche is the grettest
 tresour that a man may haue as to worldly goodes. Ha a howe
 many ben ther of them in these dayes I see al most non other. for
 30 the yong peple may not here the doctrine of the olde men. and'
 wene that they ben so wyse. that men nede not to shewe them any
 wysedom / & also they ben vnkinde and' full of ingratitude / in so
 moche that yf they kewe any thing wherwith they might dis-
 honoure them they wolde do hit. & they resemble vnto the sone of
 35 Noe whiche by derision shewed' the secrete membres of his fader
 [lf. 42 b] † Alas what cursed' & blinde yongthe was that

FOr to come agayn vnto our mater the noble Iason sette him
 down at the table by the auncient knight. & after that the
 hooste & hostesse whiche often tyme exorted' Iason to make good'

chere / but Iason might nether ete ne drinke. for certes he dide nothing but thinke & spack not one worde but if he were demanded or araisonmed. After soper whan the table was voided Iason & thauncient knight werd leyde in one chambre where were two beddes / & whan Iason was leyde. he began to sighe in suche wise 5 & of so inward sorow of his herte that it semed that the sowle shold departe from the body. wherfore thauncient knight that was loggid in that other bedde by might not slepe / & thoughte right well in him selfe that Iason was not at his ease / & whan he had long herkened his sighes & herde that they encresid alway more & 10 more. he might no lenger tarye but he must speke. and sayde in this manere. 'Syr knight I haue grete meruaile of you' / 'wherfore' saide Iason / 'for asmoch' saide thauncient knight / 'that your sighes & bewailinges iugge to me that ye ar in the bedde of deth / how wel by al that I see & comprise in you / hit semeth not 15 by the sight of the eye that ye be seke. for your colour is fressh as roose in Maye. is it not thenne grete meruaile for to here you so sighe / Yes certayn.' 'Ha a sir knight' ansuerde thenne Iason / 'if ye Iuge the disposicion of my body after the colour of my face ye be gretyly abused. for I haue a seknes & maladye right secrete 20 whiche shal first slee me. er my face may be stayned or discoloured I am al certayn.' 'Sir' saide thauncient knight. 'ye holde a grete ramme of dispair.' 'it is constraunt' saide Iason

+ 'Certes sir knight' answerd the olde knight. 'If ye wilt lyue [lf. 43] what som euer seknes ye haue or maladye Put yow in my 25 handes and cure. and I make me strong for to hele and make yow hole.' 'I trowe sir knight' ansuerde Iason 'that hit is not in your cunnynge and power that to doo. ner in all the subtilte of all the men mortall.' 'Than' answerd the auncient knight. 'be ye seke of the maladye of loue wherof no man may remedye but youre 30 lady.' 'Ha / a sir knight' answerde Iason than. 'who hath told yow. me thinketh that ye oppresse me so sore that I muste confesse to yow my caas. And so I declare to yow / that I am somoche smeten with the pestilence of loue that I may not lyue ne endure ne ete ne drinke ne reste night ne day.' 'In good faith' answerde 35 thauncient knight. 'ye dar not be aferd of deth syn that ye haue non other infirmite. For the maladye that procedeth of loue is so graciose / that hit putteth noman to deth / Certes the seknes is of grete ensoigne and payne But hit is a maladye wherof men

recouere.' 'Sir' sayde than Iason. 'If I dye not of bodily deth / I shal dye of spirituel deth. for hit is in no wyse. possible that neuer in this worlde I shaft haue plaisir or solace / And than shaft I not be dede Alas I muste nedes. ye treuly of the moost anguissyhyst deth that ony man may endure.' 'Syre' ansuerd thauncient knight 'ye tell me right grete meruailes.' 'I tell yow trouth' saith Iason / 'For I am so infortunat in loue and so moche vnhappy and hane in my self so litil of valeur / that I am ashamed and hountouse to lyue. And wolde that I were there / where

10 I shall be .v. honderd yere here after with oute ony respyte'
 [1f. 43 b] † **W**Han thauncient knight vnderstode that Iason was in somoche & bitter dispair / he had pite of him & said to him for a litil to reconforte him. 'Certes gentil knight / I knowe wel my self & vnderstode of this marchandyse wherof ye wene to
 15 entremete. and I apperceyue all plainly that of your loue ye haue not enioyed your first desire & wil But I wolde fayn knowe if ony man hath doñ you wrong of your lady. or ellis if this maladye cometh & procedeth by the rigour of her' / 'Certes gentil knight' ansuerde Iason. 'all my myschief procedeth of the grete rigour of
 20 my lady & by the valour & simplenes of me / for I haue serruid that fair lady in a moche dangerous warre that her mortal enemyes made to her not long syn in the most diligent wyse that I coud or might / & after whan she was at her aboue of her aduersaires I haue requyred her of her grace that she wolde be my lady in loue / but
 25 she hath not willed to see in me somoche vertue ne somoche valour that she wolde acorde her to my request And thus I haue therfore my lyf in grete hate & see none other remedie but that I fall in despayr'

30 ' **F**Ayr sire' ansuerde thauncient knight 'haue not ye ofte tymes herd saye. that one lost and two recouerid. yf hit be so that a woman hath made of you refuse / by your fayth shaft ye therfore be suche a fool as for to fall in despair / Considerere ye not that ther be ynowh of other / & if ye haue not ynowh of one I shal make you to haue a dosayne / ther is no grete derthe ne scarcete of women.
 35 certes if ye remembre you wel / ye shal saye that they cracche out mennes eyen / & therfore al this wel considerid if your lady sette litil by you Do the same to her & seche another without long taryyng'

† ‘**C**ertes sir knight’ saide Iason. ‘whan I haue wel marked & [lf. 44] take hede of your wordes / ye speke after your playsir. These ben thinges that may better be said than exployted’ / ‘Certain’ saide the auncient knight ‘I telle to yow the secrete & the verray historie / I wil wel that euery man be amerous & loue. but 5 that he haue .ij. strenges on his bowe And that noman put him so ferforth in loue / but that he may withdrawe him in time & in season / women one and other properly to speke ben malicious in her werkes. & this procedeth that eche of them adresse other of suche conceyff exhorte & of fauour. Men saye / that the most 10 orguilloust & proudest creature that is / is the deuill / and next after him is the woman. and next after is the foole that is ouerquidaunt / for pride cometh not but of folie & tomoche wening. Somme women ther be that must haue one amerous man to whom they kepe hem treuly / Other ther be many that ben full of wordes 15 and lene their eeries to alle the worlde. Other loue to haue ¹ a eye and tokenes. and they make like signes also ferre as they may not speke to hem. Other ther ben that wole ben more prayid & requirid for to enioye them & to haue their grace / than the goddes ben for to haue their fair paradys. For tabregge & shortly to con- 20 clude. Certes gentyff knight. they be wel happy that haue not to do with them in ony suche receptes. & they be foles that haue to do moche with hem / for he that may passe from them. may do no better than to withdrawe him fer from hem in fleing the places & alle the circumstaunces.’ ‘Sir’ answerde than Iason ‘I suppose & 25 thinke wel that ye coude saye moche better if ye wolde. first as to the regarde for to haue / ij / cordes or strenges on his bowe † That [lf. 44 b] is to vnderstande two ladyes / certes it is not possible that he that so doth may be constant in his werkes ne in his thoughtes. for no man may wel serue two maistres. for that one corumpeth that other. 30 Thenne it is so that if a noble man for to auance him self in worship maye doo no better thenne for to chese an honourable lady whiche he maye loue treuly secretly & so parfaytly that he fere and drede to doo ony thing but that it be honest in all thingis & of Recommandacion / for all ladies desir nothing but honour & hye 35 renomnee / hit is their propre vocacion & their natureff condicion. thenne how shal he haue desire of honour that is no trew louer / for he that is double is to moche vutrew & fals / and if ony wele or

¹ u inverted.

honour happen to come to him / it is agaynst Reson. right / and
 good equite. And if ther be ony suche Certes they be no worthy
 to liue. seen that the ladies ben of so parfounde excellence / that
 the leest of all is worthy to haue the best knight of all the world.
 5 And for that cause saye no more / that I take two cordes or strenges
 on my bowe. For certaynly I had' leuer to receyue and' passe the
 destraint of deth'

WHan thauncient knight had vnderstonde thanswer of Iason /
 he was moche abasshid' & saide to him / that he wolde neuer
 10 holde that waye ne purpose / 'wherfore fayr syre' sayd' Iason.
 'for asmoche' saide the knight that men shold' mocque him. 'for I
 suppose wel to knowe that if right now ye sholde chese of two
 thinges one. that is to wete to receyue deth or ellis chese a new
 lady / that ye wolde more sone the lady thenne the deth. And
 15 for good' cause. Certes ther ben plente of amoreusis that susteyne
 [lf. 45] and' swere. that for to † saue thonour of their ladies they wolde
 attende & take the deth / But I suppose if they sawe the deth
 come they wold' nomore abide him thenne the quayle abideth the
 sperhauke / & for all these raisons aboute sayd' I counceyle you that
 20 ye leue this errours & opynyons & reconforte your self the best wise
 ye can in your maladie. for by myn aduise I beleue not that your
 payne be mortal. & I haue not herde saye that euer ony man amerous
 by maladaye of loue lost his life. but if he went out of his mynde'

IAson with these wordes coude nomore Replicque for he apper-
 25 ceuyed that he coude not make his mater good ner mayntene it
 agaynst the olde knight / & thus ending their parlament he slepte
 vnto the tyme hit was nygh daye / And' thenne Iason awoke &
 began to make new sighes in so moche that thauncient knight
 herde it agayn. how well that he was a slepe & was sodainly
 30 awaked' / And' thenne whan Iason knewe that he was awaked' he
 salewed' him & gaf him good morow & sayd' to him. 'Sir knight
 because of your grete age ye haue seen moche thing in your tyme /
 I demande you by your fayth if ye haue knowleche in dremes'
 'Wherfore axe ye' ansuerde the knight / 'For asmoche' sayd'
 35 Iason 'as I haue not cessed' this nyght to dreme.' 'By my loyaulte
 fayr sire' ansuerde the good' old' knighte. 'yf ye haue dremed' ony
 thing that haue nede of exposicion or ony interpretacion. there is
 noman in Grece that shal better answeere therto thenne my self /
 and therefore without ony doubte Tell me plainly your dreme / and'

I shal expowne to yow the substance.' 'Certes sire knight' saide Iason 'I had a meruailous dreme this night. whiche in maner of a passe temps † I shal declare to yow for as moche as ye ar conning [lf. 45 b] in the science of the exposition therof. whiche dreme or vysion was this. Me thoughte that I sawe two swannes whiche were right 5 fair in a medowe / of whom that one was a male and that other a female. The male cam vnto the female & made semblaunt for to haue accompanied with her. the female sette nought therby / but withdrewe her aback. And whan the male sawe that / he entrid vnto a Ryuer that was by and passid ouer & cam lye with me here 10 in this bedde. and hit was not long after but me thoughte that the female passed the Ryuer in like wise. and cam vnto the chambre dore and made many pyetous cryes after her nature. that the male might not here. for he was a slepe. And so hadde I moche grete pite for the sorowful chere that she made in so moche that I awoke. 15 And nomore I sawe. wherfore I wote neuer what to thinke'

WHan the auncient knight hadde wel vnderstande a longe the dreme of the preu Iason he sayde to him in this manere. 'Sir knight what wole ye saye if that noble lady for whom ye suffre so moche sorow be as moche or more Amerous of yow as ye be of 20 her. And by thys loue she be comen in to this howse after yow.' 'Ha / a sir knight' answerde Iason. 'I haue no charge of that stroke. for my lady is so noble and so endowed of so hyghe beaute that she setteth nought by ony man in the worlde.' 'Alleway fayr sir' sayde than thauuncient knight / 'your dreme signifieth by 25 thise / ij / swannes / of whom wolde make the bataille or thenterprise that desireth compaignie of the female. that ye haue willed to be husbonde to your lady. the whiche wold not here yow † And [lf. 46] neuertheles whan she hath knowen that ye entred on the see / she entred after in semblable wise & is comen after you into this 30 propre hous. where by auenture she is in moche grete payne for the loue of you / In this facion maye I prenostique and dyuyne this werk after the nature of your dreme'

Iason with these wordes began to sighe right ardauntly and sayde. 'What is this & fro whens cometh to me this fantasye 35 that maye more greue me thenze helpe / I knowe well that it is a grete abuse to me for to thinke & haue a renouement of payne & of sorow. O what payne is to a trewe lonar infortunat for to be in contynuel martire Ha a my dere lady why haue ye not the eyen

so cleer for to beholde with in my herte and knowe in what matir-
 dom I am. in what sorow and in what anguisshe / Certes madame
 youre eyen basilique haue hurte me vnto the deth / O what dis-
 tresse / O what guerdon for good seruice. I fynde me in the
 5 handes of right harde deth. but yet for to passe the sonner my
 sorowe. I shaft praye the goddes that I may be eurews after my
 grete vnhappines.' Thenne the sage and auncient knight Mopsius
 hering the noble preu Iason thus sorowfully complayne him selfe
 and lamenting / in fauour of noblesse was gretly enoyed in corage.
 10 and for somoch he saide to him in this maner. 'For Goddes sake
 sir knight leue and goo oute of this fantasye. for to moche to muse
 in Infortune is nothing prouffitable / A man with grete trauayle
 and labour bringeth his dayes to an ende hauing his life trauersid
 in many contrarye thinges / Ther is no man so ewrous and happy
 [lf. 46 b] that hath alle waye hys wille † Certes the time muste be taken as
 hit cometh / is hit hard or soft. The herte of a man sholde not
 abasshe in no thing Me semeth we haue spoke ynowh of loue. I
 praye yow that from hens forth we may entre into an other purpose /
 And that ye wolde telle to me your name and the place of your
 20 burth. and the name of your hows and dwelling place' 'Veritably
 sir knight' ansuerde Iason than / 'If ther be ony man that may
 redresse and gyue confort to a desolate hert and discomforted ye be
 he most propice aboue alle other / I haue founzen so moche goodnes
 in yow / that if ye wole telle me your name with out ony faute / I
 25 shal telle yow myn also.' 'Fair sir' ansuerde thauncient knight /
 'your desir is to me agreable / in suche wise that I shal recompte
 to yow my lyf & all myn astate. more than to ony man that I haue
 seen this / vi / score yere / knowe ye than that my name is Mopsius.
 the god Appollo was my fader / I am king of Silice I haue con-
 30 querd the countre of Pamphile I haue had / ij / sonnes. And whan
 they were come to mannes age / I haue made them possessours of
 my landes. & syn I am departed in suche estate as ye me now see /
 I haue ben in the world vj / score yere / during whiche time I haue
 seen & haue lerned plente of good & straunge werkes / prayng yow
 35 & require that ye shewe to no persone myn estate ne condicions by
 no facion of the worlde. & whan so is that ye speke to me / that ye
 name ne calle me none other name but Mopsius openly ne couertly
 & for diuerce cause' / 'Mopsius' ansuerde than the noble Iason
 'syn it so pleseth yow to be named & called. I promise yow vpon

my honour that in somoch as toucheth that ye haue said / hit shal be holden secrete in myn herte also fast & suche † manere as ye [lf. 47] had' closed' it in the most harde roche of the worlde / & to the regarde to saye to you how I am named. knowe ye for certayn that I am callid' Iason & am borne of the prouynce of Thessaile sone of 5 the gentil king Eson of Mirmidone that yet liueth as I suppose. but he is moche auncient.' With these wordes Mopsius for to make Iason for to forgete his melancolies / he began to demande him of the nature of the royaume of Mirmidone & of the countrees aboute And' after demanded' him of the birthe of his aage and' of 10 his auentures / and' after this he enquired' of him many other thinges vnto the tyme that they began to Ryse & make hem redy. but what thing that Iason saide or herkenyd' / he had' alway his thought on his lady and' sighed' oftetymes out of mesure

WHan the two noble knightes were rysen and' clad' in poynt / 15 Iason wente strait into the stable to hys horse / whome he louyd' weff. but incontinent whan he had' ben there a litil and' that he hadde perceyuid' the two palfroyes of the lady and' of the damoiselle / him semed' that he had' seen them tofore tyme. Thenne he callyd' the seruaunt of the stable & demanded' of him to whom 20 tho two horses belonged' / Thenne the seruaunt ansuerde that they apperteyned' to the damoiselles that were loggid' there with inne 'Truly frende' saide Iason 'what damoiselles that euer they be The two horses belonge to my lady best belouyd' / & whan the good' auncient knight vnderstood' Iason. he sayd' to him / ' Iason Remembre 25 ye of your dreme I take hit on my life that your lady is in this hous / or ellis the damoiselles ben here for her. the whiche shal saye to you goode tydinges' † Withoute any other question or answeere [lf. 47 b] Iason departed' incontinent from the stable. and' wente vnto the hostesse. & whan he had' boden to her goode morowe he sayd' to 30 her / ' Fair hostesse. knowe ye the two Damoysselles that ben logged' herein.' ' Certes sir knight' ansuerde the hostesse / ' I knowe hem none otherwise but as me semeth that they ben gentil women & comen of a good' hows' / ' Is hit possible that I maye see hem' saide Iason. ' I wote neuer' saide thostesse 'but I first demande them.' 35 ' Faire hostesse' said' than Iason 'I require yow that I may see them / And' that ye wylle go saye that here ys a knight their seruaunt / that hath grete desire to speke with them'

THe goode hostesse for to do plaisir vnto Iason / wente vnto the
 two Damoysselles and sayd to them. 'My fayr maystresses
 I come to yow in the name and at the request of a gentil knight
 he saying your seruauant / the whiche requireth yow / that of your
 5 grace hit wolde plesse yow that he might speke with yow. And
 advise yow what hit shal plesse yow that I answeere to him.' But
 incontinent that the Quene Myrro had herd her hostesse speke of
 the requeste of the knight. Certes the colour began to change
 meruailously and her thought / that alle her body was espryed
 10 wyth fyre. But this notwithstanding she held her contenance the
 beste wyse she myghte. And howe wel that she doubted of the
 comyng of the preu Iason. and that she was than in a traunce
 what she shold saye to her. yet she answerd anſ sayd. 'Fair
 dame. who is that knight that hath sente yow hether' / 'Certes'
 15 sayd the hostesse 'I sawe him neuer to fore that I wote of. But to
 [lf. 48] my seming† he is the most gentil and the most well made of body
 and also most curtois that ony man may or can finde or speke of.'
 'Dame' sayde thenne the fayr Myrro / 'syn that he is so vertuous
 & so well accomplished as ye saye / do him to come hether' With
 20 these wordes the goode hostesse dide do Iason come vnto the
 chambre / And thenne assone as he came in. he behelde the noble
 quene whiche was right shamefaste / and hauyng the herte shytte
 & rauissid made vnto her the Reuerence & saled her / And the
 fayr Myrro welcomed & saled him agayn moche curtoisly. This
 25 don they entrid into deuises / And thenne after certayn wordes
 Iason saide to the quene in this maner

'C**E**rtes my dere lady I had not knowen that ye had ben in this
 hostelye ne had ben your two palfroies Whiche I haue this
 morenyng founnden in the stable by my hors. and yet whan I had
 30 seen and knowen them I had not supposed that ye had ben in this
 hows. how wel whan I vnderstode that the two palfroies belonged
 to two Damoiselles / wenyng that here had ben two of your
 damoiselles. I am comen for to here tydinges of you' / 'Certes
 sire knight I doubte not the contrarye / and in like wyse I had not
 35 supposed ner thought to haue founnden you nowe here. & I declare
 to you that I am departed secretly for to goo a pilgremage where
 I haue promysed longsyn accompanied only wyth this Damoysselle /
 And I auowed so to doo in the moste strengthe of my warre / And
 I haue grete meruaylle for to see you now here. For without

doubte I hadde supposed that ye hadde ben this oure in Olyferne at your reste'

† **M**Adame' ansuerde Iason 'I haue none hope that euer ye [lf. 48 b] shal see me more in Olyferne.' 'Certes Iason fair sire ye ben hasty & moche swift in your werkes. I haue good wylf & grete 5 desire for to rewarde and contente yow of the good & agreable seruices. that ye to fore this tyme haue don to me during my warre in persecuting and deliuering of my mortell enemyes. and if ye retourne not to Olyferne. I may not ner can not doo rewarde and contente yow.' 'Ha a my dere lady' ansuerde than Iason / 'As I 10 sayd yow that other day in your palais / I haue not seruid yow in suche wise as I haue coude best doo / for menoye or other meuable goodes. but I haue employed my self only for to gete your loue & your goode grace. I haue paternall richesses largely. and therefore I saye to yow so moche. that yf so be that ye graunte not me your 15 loue / ye may not contente me. And knowe ye certainly that after this daye ye shall neuer see me. for as your trewe louer and humble seruauzt vnguerdonned / I shal goe withdrawe me into som deserte bewailing & weping that part after yow / And vnto my deth I wolde doo non otherwise. wherfore I yow supplie with alle my 20 hert / that pyte may entre into your noble corage in suche wyse that on me your poure suppliant / ye haue pyte and mercy. and ellis of me ye shal neuer see good'

WHan the noble lady had vnderstand that sayd ys She ansuerde to the preu Iason in this manere / 'Certes sir 25 knight ther is no herte of lady so hard / but by the vertu of youre requestes muste nedes be softed & molefied / ye haue seruid me hyely & well in alle trouthe & loyaulte In alle vailiaunce & diligence. I confesse & knowleche hyt / † ye require me as I vnderstande [lf. 49] that I sholde by your wyff and felaw / a more gretter thing ye may 30 not demande me / ne that more me toucheth. Neuertheles whan I aperceyue your grete & good valoir. to thende that ye haue no cause for to falle in despair / I am content for to accorde my self vnto your prayers & requestes. forseen alway that ye shall goo vnto your countrey / And there ye shall assemble youre most next parents 35 and frendes. whiche ye shal bringe into my cyte that in their presence ye shal wedde and spowse me solempny'

THe noble and vaillyaunt knight Iason thanked the fayr Myrro of this goode answer. And promised to her to doo and accom-

plishe treuly alle that she hadde desired. that is to wete that he sholde go into Myrmidone for tassemble his frendes & alyes. and that he sholde retourne into Oliferne for to marye and wedde her in their presence But whan the damoysselle that was comen with
 5 the quene for to holde her companye / herde suche or semblable promesses made by her maistresse / which was so wel comen to the point of her desir. she was remplessed with consolacion & ioye / and forthwith she cam betwene the / ij / louers and sayde to them / that she called alle the goddes to witnes & thanked them for this
 10 aliaunce. 'Certes' than sayde the fayr Myrro / 'syn that ye haue don so moche. I wolde wel that we hadde leyzer and place for to make good chere to geder / but as me semeth hit may not nowe goodly be don. for in no wyse I wold not ben bekowen. but hit behoueth for myn honour & worship / that Iason departe from hens
 15 incontinent with oute lenger tarieng: to thende that none speke of
 [lf. 49^b] vs but al wele † And we shal go secretly to the poort for to gete vs somme good maronner / which shal bring vs vnto our secrete pilgremage'

Iason the noble prynce hering the fayr Myrro so ordeyne & con-
 20 clude of their sodayn departing began to make simple chere. for he was sore abasshid & sorouful in such wise to leue his lady whome he sawe endowed with so hye vertues. Certes he had entencion to haue tolde to the quene a parte of his sorowe & bewailings that he had made for her sake / but she wolde in no
 25 wise here him / but smyling she toke her leue in somoch that Iason embraced & kissed her ones or twyes / finably he departed from thens promittying her that in short time he sholde retorne vnto her agayn. & assone as he was departed & gon his waye the fair Myrro & the damoiselle dide do sadle their horses. & rode to the porte
 30 where they toke their shippyng & wente to the see ¶ For tabregge our historie without any auenture that ought to be remembrid their maronner exploited in suche wise with helpe of the good winde that he had / that in short tyme he deliuerid the quene Myrro & her damoiselle in Oliferne / where they taried after Iason
 35 right long & in right grete anoye & displeisir as it shalbe sayd along & declared here after. But now I shaft reste to speke of the fayr Myrro & of her faites for this present tyme. & shal recompte of the conduyte of Iason whiche departed from the presence of his lady as said is & returned with al diligence vnto Mopsius the

goode olde knight right ioyous & saide to him what was happend of his dreme euery thing / & that he had herde of his lady goode tydings / how wel he declared not to him that he had spoken to her in her propre persone † But he made him to vnderstonde that [lf. 50] two of her damoysselles had promised to him and sworn that if he wolde go into Oliferne accompanied of his kinnemen and frendes / that they sholde do somoche anenst his lady that she shold espouse and wedde him & that she sholde crowne him king of her contrey. 'And for so moche' sayd Iason 'that I haue taken affiaunce in the promesse of these two damoysselles. I shal goo into my contrey for 10 tasseme my frendes & kinnemen in the most goodly and hasty wise I shal mowe. and I shal not cesse vnto the time I shal come to the aboue of my loue. wherin I haue goode hoope

¶ How Peleus broder of king Eson of Mirmidone & oncle of Iason wente vnto the temple of Appollo. & how he hadde answeere 15 that the firste man that he mette with an hose on that one foot & none on that other sholde empesse him of the royame of Mirmidone whiche he had supposid to haue enioyed

THus as Iason reherceth these tidings vnto the good and auncient knight Mopsius / The sone of the king of that cyte 20 named Theseus cam vnto them there. whiche was aduertised by the marchantes that Iason had sauid by hys vayllyauce. And deliuerid from the furour and tyrannye of the peruerse king Dyomedes / And from as ferre as he had espyed Iason he knewe hym. For he had seen hym to fore at the weddyng of Perytheon. 25 And thenne he salewed him and made hym right grete chere. the preu Iason rendryd agayn Ioyously hys salewyng vnto Theseus. And whan they hadde eche other welcomed Theseus brought Iason and Mopsius for the loue of Iason † vnto the kyng his fader whiche [lf. 50 b] was named Egeus. and whan this saide Egeus sawe Iason / he dide 30 him moche grete honour & worship for his hye renomme / And fested him in diuerce maners. and Iason desired nothing sauf to retorne vnto his countrey. and thanked him of the worship that he had doñ to him and of his right goode chere. and syn toke leue. of the kyng / of Theseus. and of Mopsius / the whiche knowing that 35 he was right noble and Ryght valyant knyght saide to him. that they wolde go with him and holde him companye vnto his countrey / wherof the noble preu Iason desired them that they shold abide and not goo with him / for he wolde not goo the right waye /

But this was for nought. For they sayd plainly that they wolde holde their promesse. And Iason wist not what to saye / but accorded to them that they sholde goo to gyder vn to Myrmydone

Iason thenne Theseus and Mopsius departed from Athenes all
 5 thre. And dide so moche by lande and by watre withoute ony auenture digne of memorie. that they cam vnto the cite of Myrmydone where was yet liuing the noble kyng Eson. Peleus came thenne ayenst the noble preu Iason and welcomed him with his body / but not with his herte / makyng grete signe to be right
 10 ioyous of his retornyng. And brought him vnto his fader the olde kyng / whiche was gretly conforted of the comyng of his dere sone Iason / And whan the noble preu Iason had made the reuerence vnto the king his fader. the king demanded him of his tydinges. and where he had ben / & what he hadde doñ / Iason without
 [lf. 51] taking on him ony vayn glorie + of ony hye and grete werke that he hadde doñ and brought to ende. answerde to him by grete humilite sayng. ‘Dere sir I come now strait from the seruice of the noble quene Mirro whiche is lady of the noble cite of Oliferne. and the most sage. the most fayre. and the most discrete that is in
 20 the remenaunt of all the world. And at suche time as I arriued in her court. she was in a meruayllous tribulacion by the right puissaunt king of Esklauonie. whyche made her warre of fyre and of blood / for so moche as she wold in no wyse consente to take hym to her husbond. But syn my comyng to that parte and that I
 25 hadde charge as heed and as conduytor of her men. I entreprised to susteyne the quarele of the noble lady. And in thre batailles where I was accompanied of her peple. the goddess haue gyuen vs vycorie vpon the Esklauons in suche manere that the kyng him selfe and the moost parte of hys meñ haue ben slayñ and smyten
 30 in pieces. And amonge alle other ther was in the hoost of the sayd king of Esklauonye a meruayllous and puissaunt man. a Geant named Corfus. the whiche hadde put to deth many a good knight of Oliferne. with whom I faughte body agaynst body / not by ony strengthe that was in me. but by desire to gete the worship and
 35 honour. and to doo that thing that might bringe me in to the grace of that noble lady. whom I putte to vttrance by the vertue of the grete beaute of her / And to her apperteyneth¹ the right worship and honour And syn that I haue sayd to yow so moche. and that

¹ O. u for n.

hyt is Reason that ye knowe alle / I declare to yow that I come now to you in entencion. that my kinnemen & frendes- † be [lf. 51 b] assembled for to holde me companye to goo and wedde her so hye & so noble a lady. the whiche is contente to be my wyf. forseen that I sholde espouse and wed her honourably as it apperteyneth 5 to the daughter of a kyng. For by these condicions ben the promesses made and acorded'

THe noble & auncient king Eson heering these tidinges had moche more Ioye at his herte thenne he hadde afore / And saide / 'Certes my dere sone I am right ioyous of thy wele and 10 worship / of thy prouffit & of thyn auancement. I thiuke well that fortune hath ben scourable to the noble lady to whom thou hast ben seruaunt / But wyth right grete payne maye I beleue that thou allone hast vaynquysshid the Geant / And if it be so I thanke the goddes. but late it passe forth. & if thou hast gotten the grace 15 of her so fair & so noble lady I haue no grete meruaile there of. for loue in suche a caas beholdeth no persone / And neuer the lesse to thende that thou knowe howe I desire aboute alle thing of the worlde to see multiplicacion in thy seed / I shall araye the as to the sone of a king is lawfull & apperteynyng / and I shall sende the so 20 well in poynt of abillemens of warre and of noble men accompanied / that by raison she ought haue suffisaunce' / Thenne the preu Iason thanked the king his fader of this goode answer / And at that tyme they spack nomore of the matere / but entended to feste Mopsius & Theseus / whom they prayd to tarie & companye Iason 25 vnto the daye of his weddyng. & the two goode knightes promysed that they sholde so doo / and so they were gretly fested of the king & of his nobles & also of † Peleus which dide it again his hert [lf. 52] making a fained chere

AMong many deuises Mopsius & Theseus recompted of Iason 30 thauenture that he had in Trace against the tyraunt king Dyomedes and likened Iason for hys vailliaunce & habilitie vnto his felaw Hercules. whiche was the most strong man and best assewed that was vnder the clowdes. And because of his hyghe preysinges & recommendacions the bruyt of preu Iason augmentid 35 and encresid from day to day. And hit is not to be vnrembrid that thennie of the vntrewe Peleus grewe so terribly that he by no facion mighte ne coude haue no reste daye ne night / in so moche that in the coming agayn of noble Iason he was aduertised that in

the yle of Delphos the god Appollo gaf answers of thinges that were to come and of alle destinces. wherfore he wente him self into that yle and entrid into the temple anoyed meruailously and pensif / And whan he hadde made his orisons by grete deuocion & consequently his demande for to knowe whether euer he shold enioye the Royame of Mirmidone. The deuil whiche was in the ydole that herde him / ansuerde to him. that the royame sholde be taken from him by the hand of a man that he shold mete hauing noñ hose ner shoo on that one foot. Peleus hering this harde answer
 10 was meruaylously abashed. & departed from thens so passing sorowfull that he semed better a man nourished in al his lyf in sorow or condempned to cruel deth than any other wise as hit shal be declared here after a long

[lf. 52 b] **A**s thenne Peleus was in his retourning vnto Mirmidone alway conspiring the deth of the right noble † Iason. And ymagyning how he might resiste his myserable & folissñ destine. A good olde knight mette him on the waye. This knight began to beholde him in his playn vysage and the salutacion of them bothe gyuen and rendred And knowyng that he was moche pensif & full of
 20 Melancolies. he deuised to him of many thinges & meruailes of the worlde. And among all other deuises he sayd to him / that in an yle standing vpon the este see / was a moch riche and noble moton or shepe hauyng his flees all of fyn golde / the whiche was not possible to be conquerd. And that many valiaunt knightes
 25 had lost there their lyf. These deuises taken an ende / the two knightes departed eche from other. And thenne Peleus reentryng into his melancolyes thinkyng moche on the answeere that he had receued of the god Appollo. and concluded in him self that if hit happend that he mette Iason barfoot on that one fote He sholde fynde
 30 the maners if he might to sende him in to the yle / wherof the knight had told him that the riche moton or flees of gold was. to thende that he mighte be there deuoured and neuer retourne agayn ¶ What shalle I saye more. the peruerse and vntrewe Peleus passid forth on his waye in suche conspiracions ayenst Iason.
 35 And cam so ferre that he fonde his neuewe Iason in a medowe by Myrmidone

Certes the noble Iason and Theseus were thenne in a medowe with many noble bachelers of the countree passing her tyme in making plente of dyuerce esbatements & playes in strengthe of

body. as wrastlyng / leping / rennyng. casting the barre or stone or drawing the bowe. and † when Iason sawe his vnclē Peleus come / [lf. 53] he wente to him for to welcome him / And was vnhosed & vnshoed on his right foot / and made to him the reuerence. And thenne Peleus. whiche was in doubte of him apperceyued anone his fote 5 bare / howe well he saide not a worde but shewed a right grete signe of loue vnto his neuwe Iason / whyche thought nothing of the malice & felon corage of his vnclē whiche was garnissid of ypocresye. of traizon / & of alle euyl / And syn passed forth sayng to him self that Iason sholde put him out of the royaume but if he 10 fonde som remedie / & that briefly

As ye may vnderstande Peleus retorned right soroufull & dolaunt & right desirous for to destroye and do to deth his neuwe Iason. he frowned in this wise & bote on his lippe a grete while / after he bethought him & concluded in him self that he wolde do 15 ordeyne & make a Riche dyner. to whiche he wold do calle alle the nobles of the royaume and of the countrees by and adiacent. Sayng that he wolde shewe vnto his neuwe Iason all that he had herd recompted of the noble motoñ or sheep of gold. to thende that he sholde enterprise for to goo to conquere hit / And when he had 20 made this deliberacion in his courage / he sent for to praye & to somone the most part of the nobles of the royaume & the countrees by. whiche cam gladly vnto thys feste and assemblee at the daye to them signefied. Certes this Peleus dyde do garnisse this dyner with al vyandes and noble metes delicious and with beourages and 25 drinkes sumptuous composed with spices. But when al was redy the moste hye Baroñs were sette at the firste tables † And among [lf. 53 b] alle other nobles ther was the noble Hercules. And thenne after satte every man after his astate. & thus after they began on alle parties to make grete chiere and spack of many thinges. and in 30 especiaill of the hye vailliaunces of the preu and noble Hercules. and of the monstres and cruell bestes that he had destroyed and put to deth by his vailliance and hardiesse. And thus passed the dyner in suche or semblable deuises vnto the ende that Peleus cam to fore Iason. and sayde to hym in the presence of many Kinges 35 Barons and knightes in this manere¹

Iason my dere lord & neuwe. ye ar the man of the worlde that I loue best next after the king Eson my broder your fader.

¹ O. *Beneath this is written* T. Skeffington.

knowe ye that I haue in my herte grete Ioye for to haue herd the preysinges and Recommendacions of the vailliaunt knight Hercules / whom I see here present For the terrible bestes. for the monstres and for the grete and stronge Geants. of whom he hadde deliuerid
 5 the world of. by his vaisselage. But whan I beholde youre grete puissaunce corporall and that next after Hercules ye be one of the most strengest membrid / best assenrid and one of most vaillaunt-est knightes that lyueth. hit gretly dysplesith me in my hert that
 10 fortune hath not giue place wher your puissaunce & valoir may be shewd. & that your bruit & renommee is not so grete as I desire. I wolde hit had coste me the most part of the goodes that the goddes haue sent me in this worlde / And that ye were comen to your aboue of an enterprise and conqueste that I knowe in a place / the which sholde be moche honourable & recommanded for you &
 [lf. 54] for † your lygnage.' 'Certes fayr vncler' ansuerde Iason. 'I thanke you gretly of your good wille toward me. I knowe right well that often tyme ye haue hyely counceylled me to myn honour and worship / And thefore yf ye know ony uenture or enterprise to be
 20 poursiewed and brought to the ende where in I myght employe my tyme / I require you that ye will enseigne me thereto. & I promyse you that I shal do asmoche as in me shal be possible to do to come to myn aboue of honour & worship to me and of our house'

'**C**ertes fayr sire Iason' ansuerde the disloiaff & vntrewe
 25 procedeth of an noble corage. & for so moche as I knowe that ye are a knight of hie enterprise / knowe ye that in the parties orientall is an yle enclosed round aboute with the see. In the whiche ther is so noble and riche sheep or moton of suche nature that in stede of flese of wolle. he is endowed with a flese all of fyn
 30 golde. But he is kept with certayne bestes so cruell & so fiers. that ther hath ben no man so hardy or so well assewrid vnto this present tyme that durst approche the noble moton or sheep of gold. yf thenne ther be in you so moche valour and prowesse / that ye myght conquere the riche flees or this shepe / me thinketh your
 35 renommee shold growe gretly in honour and worship Whiche is the thing aboute alle other that every noble hert desireth / & in trouthe me ought desire no thing somoch / for honour is the principall tresour aboute all other and the souerayn recommendacion that ony gentil man may gete and ought more to be desired thenne ony

worldly thing.' To this ansuerde Iason 'by all oure goddes fair vncl I am moche † beholden to you in many maners. For I knowe [lf. 54 b] and am certayn verayly. that honour ought to be preferrid and put to fore alle worldly thinges. and to thende that men may see that the grete affeccion and desire to gete worship is so nighe¹ myn⁵ herte & that the couetous desir of glorie and honour be not me reputed faynedly. I make here a solempne auowe vnto the goddes & promise here in the presence of alle the nobles that ben here assembled. that I shall neuer cesse to labour to seche the Rych sheep or fiese of golde vn to the time that I shal haue founden hit. & 10 that I shall doo the vtterist of my power for to conquere hit / what som euer daunger or parill fall or happen to me in the conquest'

WHan Pelens hadde herde this auowe he was moche Ioyous / & him semed that the werke went wel forth in so moche that him thought & supposed by this mene for to come to the aboute 15 of his desir. Certes the noble and preu Hercules & Theseus preysid moche Iason of this enterprise And forthwith in fayte they vowed in like wise that yf Iason achieuid not his enterprise that they shold put hem in deuoir for to bringe hit to an ende / & during this dynere they spack long & deuised moche of the maner of the vowe 20 of Iason / & aboute alle other Peleus was so glad and ioyous that he prolonged & helde solempne feste eyghte dayes long And aduertised the king Eson of the right noble entreprise of his sone Iason / alway Eson notwithstanding thenterpris was daungerous & mortal. yet was he wel content that his sone sholde achieue his auowe 25 ¶ For tabregge the mater Peleus sent for many werkemen for to make a ship / & among all other was one named Argos the whiche ordeyned † to him one so fayr & subtile a werke that neuer was [lf. 55] seen suche. and² was callid Argyne because of Argos

Certes this Argos was a passing wise man and vertuous / And 30 in especial he was the most lerned & experte maronner that was at that tyme in all Grece. And whan this ship was made he aduertised Peleus & Iason also whiche was as glad & ioyous as he might be. for al that euer was necessarie for him he fonde it redy & the ship arayd and redy for to departe. Thenne Iason toke leue 35 of the king his fader & of his vncl Peleus. And so dide the noble Hercules / Theseus & Mopsius & other vnto the nombre of an hunderd knightes of Grece. whiche wolde accompanye Iason in

¹ O. mghe.² O. u for n.

this voiage. And this licence & congie taken / with all diligence they entrid into the ship the hole .C. knightes And whan the goode patrone Argos had disancred from the porte where the ship had ben made. whiche porte was named Seserre. he dide somoche
 5 diligence that he broughte this noble companye vpon the hie see / where Argos sailed with hem many dayes alway sayling toward the eest after the sight of the sterres & of the sonne / and so long he conduyted hem in this poynt. that vytailles began to faylle them / & were constrained by force to go a lande at the firste porte that
 10 they fonde / that is to wete at the porte of Frigye named Thenadon. whiche standeth nygh vnto Troye the graunde / of whom Laomedon was king / whiche vsed grete rudesce vnto Iason and to the knightes of his companye And this euyl fill vpon him afterward & vpon his subgettes / he was not gretly to be complained as it shall be
 15 declared a long here after in this present volume.

[lf. 55 b] † ¶ Howe the king Laomedon of Troye wold not suffre Iason ne his companye descende on the londe. And how the Quene Ysiphyele receyued them

IN this paas saith one historie that Argos the good and subtiil
 20 maronner made and ordeyned all things that faylled vnto the noble ship where the noble knight was in vnder saylle. And the winde blewe there in at their wille. hit was aboute .x. of the clocke a fore none. the fayr sonne shone clere and spredde his rayes vpon the londe / and the weder was softe and well dysposed / And at that
 25 tyme moche people were vpon the bankes of the see whiche behelde from ferre the noble shippe of the Grekes. whyche as sayd is cam that tyme the saylle dysplayed and sette vpon au hye. And saylled faste in hys cours vpon the see. wherof they were so sore ameruaylled / that they wiste not what thinge hit mighte be. In
 30 so moche that somme of them were so sore aferd / that they fledde in to Troye And the other abood at the porte abydyng thauenture They that fledde to wyth in Troye. wente vnto the puissaunt kyng Laomedon. And sayd to hym alle be wepte and drowned in teeris procedyng of grete fere and drede. that they hadde apperceuyd
 35 from ferre in the see a grete monstre lyfting him selfe meruaylously swymming and Rennyng vpon the water more swiftly than an horse coud renne on the grounde or on the londe. And affermed to the king Laomedon by their faith that this monstre without

comparison was more to doubt and feere than the monstre that Hercules had slain by his hie vaillyauunce † Certes in this sayd [lf. 56] countre tofore that tyme Hercules had slayn a monstre also grete as a whale. as hit is plainly conteyned in thistorie of Hercules

WHan the king Laomedon had herde these tydinges reherced / 5
he was all abasshid / Thenne he made one of his knightes to take an hors as swift as the wynde. and sente him to Thenedon for to axe and enquire of the trouth What thing hit myght be that the peple were so sore aferd of. And in suche wise exploited the knight that he cam to the porte of Thenedon / and there he fonde 10
the preu Iason & hys knightes of Grece / but first he aspied Argos that ankred his ship right nygh to Thenedon. & wente not into the toum for asmoch as it was no nede / considering that they were nygh the cite of Troye whiche was so grete in magnificence that ther was non like in the remenaunt of the worlde / he enquired 15
first of the habitaunts and dwellars of the countree yf they had seen ony suche monstre on the see. Thenne the men of the countree ansuerde to the knight / that they had seen no suche monstre vpon the see / & they that had brought suche tydinges to Troye were grety abused if they had supposed to haue seen ony monstre / & 20
that ther was none other thing but a shippe of Grece saillyng on the see in the whiche by their aduyse were grete nombre of knightes of Grece Ryght well in poynt of armes and suche thinges as shold be nedefull and necessarie for them to entre into bataylle

WHan the knight of Troye had vnderstande al that said is he 25
descended of his hors and wente a foote vnto the knightes of Grece. To whome he demanded what they † sought & had to [lf. 56 b] doo in that countre. Than Iason answerd to the knight. that grete necessite of vytaille for to traerse into ferre contrees caused them for to take their porte ther and non other thing. Incontinent 30
whan the knight hadde vnderstande these tidings he returned and toke his hors and rood vnto the king his lord. and recounted to him alle that he had employed. Than the king Laomedon thus aduertised of the descente of the knightes of Grece & vnderstode that they were descended for to vytaille their shippes ymagined 35
anoñ. that they were espyes. whiche Hercules had sent theder for tespye the royaume. wherfore he renouyed & sent again the knight vnto the Grekes / and commaunded them straitly. that they dispose them with all dyligence for to departe out of his lande. and to go

ellis where to seke vytailles if they hadde nede. And if they departed not sodainly & disancred & toke some other waye. he shold come with his puissaunce in Armes vpon them so mightily that neuer after they sholde haue wylle for tespye Royaume cite
5 castell ne countree

THan whan Iason and his felawship had herd thexpresse and rude comaundement of the Troian king / they were sore displeid and not withoute cause. for asmoche as they muste nedes departe. Than the noble Iason for the better / ansuerd curtoysly
10 vnto the knight. And shewed hym that they were not comen theder for to espye the Royaume ne the citees / castels ne countree of the king Laomedon ne of none other. whan Hercules herde thanswere of Iason whiche him semed was to benygne considering howe Laomedon hadde comaunded them. he might not holde hys
[lf. 57] pees † but toke the wordes from Iason and said to the knight in this manere. 'knowe thou knight syn that Laomedon as vyllayn of herte and banished from alle noblesse hath refused to Iason of Mirmidone vytailles for his moneye. that ther shal descende in short time at the portes of this countree men in the name of Iason
20 and that in so grete nombre that all his Royame / his cites / townes and castels shall be put in suche ruyne and perplexite that in fyfty yere after shal not be founden a stone vpon a stone ner no corn shal be eerid ne soweñ.' 'Fair lordes' thenne ansuerde the knight of Troye. 'I am sory that ye ar not better content with the king
25 my lord / and that he hath not receyued yow other wise in his countree. And ye knowe wel. that where curtoisie is shewd hit bleueth not vurecompensid. ne Rygour in like wise but if hit be remembrid. And for as moche as I am a messenger. I shal gladly make vnto king Laomedon reporte of that I haue founden of yow' /
30 and with this wordes the knight returned vnto Troye

Thenne the preu Iason demanded Argos. and sayde to hym / that they muste disancre & departe fro thens but if they wolde abide the cruelte and furour of the king Laomedon & of alle his power. Thenne the good patrone Argos and his maronniers dis-
35 ancred the noble shippe / & went again to the see / where sone after the winde began to rise & tempest horrible & impetuose. But the Troian knight whiche was messenger as sone as he was comen to for his lord & hadde made his reuerence. the king demanded him what was becomen of the gloutons of Grece that were come and hadde

descended on his lande for tespye his Royaume † and his citees. [lf. 57 b]
 The knight answerde & saide. ‘Sire I haue done to them your
 message. They ben a grete nombre of knightes. and resemble well
 by their contenance & habyllemens that they ben departed from
 noble & goode hous. And knowe for certayn that whan I had doñ 5
 your message / one of them that semed vertuous & discrete answerde
 me that they were not comen theder but only for vytaille / & for to
 passe forth on their waye / and that they were no robbeurs ne
 pirates of the see / but whan the yong knight whiche was fayr &
 curtois as a mayde had finysshid his purpose / An other of them / 10
 whiche had a meruailous & cruell chiere. & better resembled
 Hercules by his vysage & contenance thenne any other. said to
 me in a grete anger & fierte in this manere / ‘knowe thou knight
 that syn that Laomedon thy mayster as villayn of herte & banissid
 from all noblesse hath refused to Iason of Myrmydone vitailles for 15
 his money that in short tyme shal descende into his countrees men
 in the name of Iason & in so grete nombre / that all his royame his
 citees townes & castels shalbe put to suche ruyne & perplexite that
 within fyfty yere after. shal not be founde one stone vpon another.
 ner no corn shalbe sowed & ered vpon the grounde / And forthwith 20
 they haue disancred & sone after they had sailed by force of winde
 & rowyng of oores so ferre that I had lost the sight of them’

WHan the king Laomedon had vnderstande the reporte that
 his knight made to him / he was so angry that he semed
 better frantyk or out of his witte thenne other wise And saide wel 25
 that if he had knowen tofore what they had ben & their entente /
 he hadde hem all haue doñ dye miserably † And therwith the [lf. 58]
 messenger departed & Laomedon withdrew him into his chambres
 sore troubled & pensif for the menaces of the knightes of Grece.
 whome he knew not but by raporte of the knight / whiche knightes 30
 beyng thenne wel forth vpon the see / were sore vexed with grete
 windes blowing on alle sides / with thonders. with raynes & grete
 orages and tempestes / whiche rored so hugely & terribly that the
 ayer was trobled and the weder was so derk. that the sonne shone
 not in foure dayes during that the tempeste seced not. in whiche 35
 time their vitailles faylled in suche wise. that the knightes of Grece
 had not to ete. & their ship was ofte times in moche grete pail /
 for in thende a meruailous turbiffoun of winde roose in the see
 that blew away their saile and alle to brake their mast / that the

cordes & roopes were broken into pieces. but fortune helpe hem in this nede / For notwithstanding this grete auenture the ship was conduited vnto a porte named Lenos where he hurtlyd again the grounde in suche a randoñ & force / that hit was all to broken & 5 rente that they that were with in were in grete daunger & had ben in worse caas than they were to fore / if they hadde not sette foot a lande

THIS poort was callid Lenos after the name of a moche puyssaunt cyte. whiche was richely sette not ferre thens. But 10 Incontinent that the Grekyssh knightes hadde taken lande seeing the grete daunger that they had ben inne sprang oute of the shippe. whiche anone was filld full of water. Aud whan they sawe hem out of that mortall parill and had well supposed / for to haue ben [lf. 58 b] in'saucte / Sodaynly cam oute of Lenos the riche cite moo † thenne 15 fyfty thousand women armed garnished with pennois & recogny-sauunces whiche cam rengyng them in fair ordenaunce a long by the cooste of the see / fast by the porte / and after they sente two of their women messagiers for to somene the Grekyssh knightes for to reentre into the see with out ony long tarieng. But whan Iason 20 vnderstode the somacion that the two damoiselles made. he was sore abasshid and not without cause. for he apperceuyd tofore so many hedes armed that he knewe not the nombre. & syn considerid how they had ben in grete daunger by the fortune of the see / & that vitailles failed them. and that worse was he sawe his ship all 25 to broken. whiche was on all sides ful of water. This notwithstanding by cause he ne wolde discourage ne abashe his felawship more thenne they were / he shewed well that he had goode corage / and saide to one of the two damoiselles in answering to her message

30 ‘**N**Oble damoisell I haue right wel vnderstanden your sommacion I pray you of your grace that it may plesse you to saye to me. into what cowntre fortune hath brought vs at this tyme / And for what cause I am by you sommenid for to reentre vnto the see’ / ‘Certes sir knight’ answerde the damoiselle / ‘The cowntre that ye 35 be arriued in ys not right grete. but it is right fertyle and comodious / & hit is named Lenos after the name of this cyte here by Whiche is named after the same name. And as to the Regarde of the rayson and cause. why this sommacion is made thus to you / I wiff wel that ye knowe to thende that ye holde you the better

content. That hit happend now late that in this cite of Lenno was a kynge named Thoas † This king hadde a grete warre against [lf. 59] the Argiens / and for to mayntene this warre. he ladd with hym alle the men yong and olde. And lefte this cite without men / whereof the ladyes damoysselles & other of the cite were right euyff 5 content. And seeyng that they were withoute men They assembled them to geder with the daughter of the king whiche is named Ysiphyle / And by meure deliberacion sente to the king and to their husbondes. that they shold retourne into their cite / Vpon whiche the king Thoas answerd that he hadde besieged hys enemyes 10 and if his cyte sholde be loste he wold not departe from his ooste vnto the ende of his warre

WHan the ladies and damoysselles of the cyte hadde herd this answer / they toke hit euyff in gree / And yet they sent agayn vnto the king & to their husbondes that they sholde come 15 and retorne home vnto their cite. but that was for nought / for they wolde nothing do after their desir And whan the ladyes sawe this / they conspired against the king & their husbondes / & put to deth al the men children that were in the cite / after they determined & iuged that if their husbondes or faders. parents & 20 frendes cam again from the warre or other what someuer they were sholde be slain the first night of their coming assone as they shold be a slepe / & that reuer after they sholde suffre noman to entre in to their cite / after this conclusion taken they crowned Ysiphile quene vpon them / & afterward whan the king was 25 returned from the warre with his peple / the ladies & damoiselles of the cite did with their faders husbondes & parents & other in suche wise as they had concluded tofore / in somoch that of al them that returned † from this warre escaped none from this [lf. 59 b] murdre & pestylence but he was slayn & murdrid reseruyd the 30 king Thoas Whom the quene Ysiphile wolde in no wise murdre / but this notwithstanding she deliuerid him into the handes of the ladies / whiche put him in a boot allone. and sente him to the see in exyng & banisshing him out of his royaume'

WHan this damoisell as messagere had recompted vnto the 35 noble Iason this that said is / That other messenger toke the worde fro her & saide / 'Lordes & knightes my felaw hath said & tolde you now the reson & cause wher fore ye maye not be receyued into this cite / & there fore er gretter mischief befall & come to

you. withdrawe you vnto the see / for yf ye tarye here long the ladies will assayle you asperly. and shal deliuiere to you a meruailous batayll' Jason ansuerde and sayde. 'by all my goddes fayr lady our ship is all to broken & forfrusshid' as ye may see & is full
 5 of watre. And on that other side we perisshe for hunger if we be not shortly socourid. for it is two dayes past syn we ete any morseil mete / And therefore if it must nedes be & no remedie / we had leuer to dye by glayues & warre thenne by famyne. how wel by your grace ye shal retorne vnto the quene & ladies & recompte
 10 to them oure estate and necessite And that we all to geder pray them and require instantly if ther be in hem any vertu or noblesse that they wil now shewe hit haung pite on vs. For the fortune of the see that hath trauailed vs by many dayes in suche wise that we supposed to haue perissid from our to our hath brought vs
 15 hether as ye may see agaynst the will of our maronners and of vs'
 [lf. 60] † **W**ith this request the / ij. damoysselles messagieres returned into their cite vnto their quene Ysiphyle and other ladyes whom they recompted from word to word the answer that Iason had rendrid and what he requyred Thenne the quene haung
 20 herde the answer of the / ij / messagieres / she axid & enquired what peple these knightes of Grece were & of what condycion & facion & of what nombre they were / 'Certes madame' ansuerd that one of the / ij / damoysselles. 'I sawe neuer in my dayes more goodlier men ne better bespoken / & I suppose that ther wer neuer seen so
 25 wel faring men & grete & vpright / so wel in point of habillements so wel taught & so curtays in all maners / & it is to be supposed that they ben the choyse & pyked out of al the humain peple / & ther may wel ben of them the nombre of an / C. all of one facion & of lyk clothing' / Thenne the quene hering the messagiere that so
 30 hyely recommended the state of these knightes of Grece / thinking also of their request / began to haue pyte of their mysauenture & of their myseases that they haue hadde on the see by tempeste / and forthwith she sente for to feche foure of them for to come & speke with her / whom she wold examyne
 35 **W**Han the honderd knightes vnderstode these tidynges. they aduysed among hem alle whiche foure of them they might best sende vnto the quene Ysiphile / And concluded in one that they wolde sende Iason / Hercules / Theseus & an other knight named Castor right fayr. whiche cam tofore the Quene & grete nombre of

her Damoysselles And they were not long comen but that the
Quene and her Damoysselles were terribly esprised of the loue of
these four knightes. For there was nether Quene ne damoysselle
† but desired with all their herte their companye for the synguler [lf. 60 b]
& especiall beaute of eche of them. Certes Ysiphile at thinstautz 5
that her two noble eyen had beholden the grete beaute of Iason.
she was becomen somoche amorous as was possible as of the most
fayr. the most gracious & the moste conoytable of the foure /
Thenne she spack to hem & demanded them in general. what they
soughte in her royame. & whens they cam and whyther they wolde 10
goo / and of what countre they were. Thenne the noble Iason
thinking of the demandes of the quene considering the grete
daunger where they were in and the necessite of famyne & hunger
that surmounted. he as captayn .& chief of the vyage ansuerde
humbly sayng in this manere

15
M Adame please hit you to knowe that we ben the nombre of
an honderd knightes all gentill men of one companye and
of one countre we ben departed in one shippe But we haue had
vpon the see so many infortunes by tempeste of windes & of orages
that hath holden vs so long in grete doubte to be perissid. that 20
vitailles ben faylled vs two dayes passid / And for to make short
we goo to seche vitailles for to helpe our necessite. and syn hit
plesith you to knowe from what countre we ben parted and
whither we attende to goo. I declare to you that we come from
Grece / & oure entente is to saile so ferre til we finde an ysle of the 25
see / where in is a moche riche moton or shepe bering his flese all of
fyn golde. the whiche neuer knight yet had the power ne hardynes
for to conquere ne approche. neyther only for to beholde & see / For
many meruailous and terrible bestes haue hit in kepyng / Among
the whiche I haue † vnderstande ther is a right cruell dragon / how [lf. 61]
well I haue auowed & promysed for tauenture my selfe for to con-
quere hit er I euer retorne agayn into my countre / or I shall deye
in the poursuyte therof / as many knightes haue don here to fore
wherof is pyte / Wherefore Right hye and noble lady I Require you
humbly. that ye will haue mercy and pyte on me and of myn infor- 35
tunate felawes deyng for distresse of hunger and famyne / And that
we maye haue vitailles for our siluer and moneye. and also grace
and leue for to remyse & make oure shippe agayn whiche is broken
& rente in takyng londe vpon your seynourie & lordshipe'

WHan the noble Iason had made his remonstraunce vnto the
 quene Ysiphile as sayd is. she withdrew her a parte with
 her damoiselles. and demanded of them what was best to doo with
 these noble men / they were al of oppynyon / that it sholde be a grete
 5 synne & mesfeet for to late them there deye for famyne and honger /
 And at thende they concluded that they sholde be receyued into
 their Cyte notwithstanding their ordenaunces & statutes by them
 to fore made. in so moche that the Quene Ysiphile retourned vnto
 Iason and sayde to him. that for the honoure of noblesse. the
 10 ladies wold receyue him and his felaws in lyk wise. Thenne the
 noble Iason thanked the Quene of this grace right curtoisly. & dide
 do sende for his felawes that they sholde come in to the cite. the
 whiche incontinent as they knew that they sholde haue vytaylles
 were passing ioyous & semed. to them proprely that god was
 15 descended amonge them. Thenne they cam tofore the ladies whom
 [lf. 61 b] they salewed + right reuerently. And anon as the Quene sawe
 this noble companye tofore her in all humylite she deliuerid to an
 honderd of her ladies the honderd knightes of Grece. to eche of
 them one of their owne as for the best as her semed and she
 20 reteyned Iason for her part. In somoche the Grekes entred into
 the cite with the ladies and with oute other difficulte. they brought
 hem into their howses / eche departed from other. where eche lady
 fested her knight with good vyandes and metes after their power
 and with good herte. making to them a chiere in suche a wyse
 25 and facion that many of the knightes founde hem so plainly in the
 grace of their ladies in asmoche as they mighte that they were
 serued with the termes of loue / and more I saye not at this tyme
 present

Incontinent whan the Quene Ysiphile sawe that she had Iason
 30 in her baylle. she was somoche ioyous as she might be. she
 hadde sette all her entente to beholde the grete beaute of the noble
 prynce / and aboute all other she desired to haue his acqueyntaunce.
 & in the beholding and aduysing hym she made to him many
 gracious signes & tokenes of loue duryng many dayes & often
 35 tymes. But the noble Iason whiche had his corage sette in other
 place toke none hede. how be it she might no lenger dure without
 she sholde be ded somoche was she esprised wyth hys loue / & yet
 she durst not speke one word. and whan Iason had sojourned there
 a certayn space & nombre of dayes / he ordeyned vnto his patroun

moneye that his shippe might be sette in point / & ordeyned men that sholde helpe him / thenne Argos sette hand vnto the werk by right grete diligence. & dyd † so moche that in short terme the [lf.62] shippe was all redy for to helpe hem. But Incontiuent as the Quene Ysiphile was therof aduertised. she dide do breke it by 5 night by ony of her damoiselles / And she spack with Argos the goode patrone and dide somoche with him that he assemblid alle the knightes of Grece / and in their presence saide to Iason the shippe might not be made agayn for to departe thens in viij. monethes hole / wherof many of the Grekes were meruailously 10 Ioyous.

WHan Hercules whiche had a moche noble courage vnderstode these tydinges / he saide vnto Iason. syn that it is so that they sholde not departe out of that cowntre / he wolde go see the cowntre aboute / and counceylled Iason that he sholde abide in 15 the cite for to kepe to geder his felawes. & Iason accorded therto with goode will. Thenne the Ryght valiant Hercules wente forth on his waye / all reconforted tabide all auentures. And hit happend him that he cam vnto a place of a king named Furious whome he deliuerid from the Arpies & enchaced them vnto the Ryuer of 20 Sturphale in suche wise as it is conteyned in the historie of the faytes of Hercules. Iason whiche abode in the cite of Lenno as sayd is entended gladly vnto the dubbyng and making of his shippe / And Ysiphile on that other syde alwaye in her amerouse semblants and Regardes / Mopsius was the most part of the tyme with Iason 25 and deuised often tymes of the grete beaute of the noble quene Mirro / And as he was one a daye sette at dyner with Iason & Ysiphile / he parceyued of the graciouse atrayans regardes that she gaf ofte times vnto the preu Iason & apperceyued † right wel that [lf. 62 b] she hadde sette and giuen to him alle her loue. And thus passed 30 he the mele with oute ony word or semblaunt making. But after the dyner he callid Iason / And sayd to him / that he wold goo walke with hym vnto his shippe and so departed out of the halle they two allone. And thenne whan they were in the felde Mopsius sayd to Iason. ‘ Certes sire I wolde fayn axe yow a demande if it 35 were your playsir.’ ‘ Fair sir’ sayd thenne Iason ‘ late not for ony thing but declare your corage & desir’ / thenne Mopsius demanded him / if he were ony thing amerous of the Quene Ysiphile. Iason sware to Mopsius that he was not amerous of her. ‘ Certes sir’

sayd' Mopsius. 'I am all certayn that Ysiphile is terribly amerous of yow. And' therefore I aduertise yow to thende that ye finde the menes for to speke to her a parte. for if ye may atteyne therto. yt sholde be to yow a right fair passe temps¹ for a space. and' we alle
5 sholde fare the better'

'**B**Y alle my goddes' answerd' thenne the preu Iason. 'er I wolde vse ony disloyalte ayenst my lady the fayr Mirro. I hadde leuer be condempned' to bringe to ende and' adchieue as many perillous auentures / as euer the worthy Hercules achieved' er euer
10 I sholde retorne agayn to Grece' ¶ The nobles of this time presente ben not so disposed' to ensiewe the termes of the right renomede' prince Iason as it is tofore declared. & therefore I conceyft not the ladyes that they giue no more affiaunce than ynowh doubting that by som wey they be not abused' / Thus as the / ij / gentil
15 knightes spack of the fair Mirro & of Ysiphile / they cam where as [lf. 63] Argos the maister patrone solicited' the werk and making † of the ship and' so passed' the tyme a litill in spekyng' of dyuerce purposes / And' after that they retourned' vnto their logys. and' the noble Quene Ysiphyle was enamoured' in suche wise on the noble
20 preu Iason. that she thought on none other thing. but for to plesse hym vnto her power And' he neuer departed' from thens but that she helde him compaignye. or ellis she was alwaye at a wyndowe for to loke whither he wente

WHan thenne she apperceuyd' that Iason returned vn to his
25 loggyng' at this time. She wente agaynst him & toke him by the hande and' lad' him into one of her chambres. where she shewd' to him grete partie of her riches & tresours / And' after she saide to him in this manere 'Right noble & valiant knight all these riches ben alle onely at your commandement / and' also
30 my body wyth all. wherof I make now to you the ghifte and' present / And' furthermore I haue nothing of valeur / but that ye shal haue at your abandoñ & will to thende that I may deserue honourably your grace.' Thenne when the preu Iason had' vnderstande this that sayd' is. he ansuerde to the lady sayng' 'My dere
35 lady I thanke yow right humbly of your curtoysye / And' I declare vnto you that in no facion I haue deseruyd' the hie honour that ye presente to me.' 'Ha. a gentill knight' saide thenne the lady. 'hit is weft in your power for to deserue all if it be your plaisir.'

¹ O. teinps.

'In goode trouth madame' ansuerde thenne Iason 'if ther be ony seruice or plaisire that I may do vnto you / commande ye it and I shal accomplishe hit frely & with goode herte.' 'How fair sire' sayd she thenne. 'wil ye accomplissh my *commandement*.' 'Certes madame' † sayd he 'I shal not faile in no point if hit be to me [lf. 63 b] possible And ther fore declare ye to me your good' playsyr and desire. And after that ye shall parceyue howe I shall employe my self therto'

THe Quene Ysiphyle hering the courtoys answere that Iason answerd / was so moche Ioyous and glad the she mighte ner 10 coude be more. And sayde to him 'Certes fayr sire youre courtoys and humble wordes haue put me in suche daunger. that in no wyse I may no lenger hyde from yow a requeste. that weyeth more heuier on my herte. than a mylne stone shold vpon my heed. And that long a fore this tyme ye shold haue knowen / ne had ben dame 15 Esperaunce. whiche hadde nourished and entertiened to hide my faith and courage. whiche at this oure I shall shewe vnto your noble persone. And knowe ye for trouth that I haue perceyued that ye be of a moche noble & auncient hows. aboute this that ye excede & passe / alle men in beaute & in vailliance. If your 20 semblaunt lye not. And thenne that I haue put in my souenaunce all these thinges / I haue had right grete desir for to haue your loue & aliaunce. For whiche thinges hit is necessarie that I pray yow that hit shall plesse yow to be my husbonde. and I shall be your wyf and espowse / And thus ye shall be king & lorde of this my 25 royaume.' 'My right dere lady' ansuerd thenne the noble Iason. 'ye haue don to me a playsyr so grete in giuing to me your godes largely in eting & drinking / & in like wyse to my companie & felawes. that I may neuer deserue it as wel for such goode as for the loue of the ladyes to whom I wole obeye with all my might 30 & power in all their *commandements* † And knowe ye noble [lf. 64] pryncesse. that ther is no seruice ne plaisir but that I am content to do for you / sauf only this requeste. for I may not wel goodly acorde hit vnto yow my worship saued and kept. for as moche as late I haue promysed vnto a noble lady and of a good place for to 35 take her by mariage. wherfore I requyre you that ye wille holde me for excused' / 'Ha / a Iason my dere frende for one promesse ne more ne lasse what wille ye make. Men saye comunely / That ferre ys from the eye. Is ferre from the herte'

WHan he noble Iason sawe that the lady oppressid him in
suche manere. that with grete payne he wist not how to
answere / notwithstanding he saide to her / ' Certes my dere lady.
I knowleche that the herte of a noble man ought to desire nothyng
5 so moche as honour with oute reproche. Trough hit is that I am
bounden by promesse. the whiche if I acyute not. I am at all dayes
dishonoured I had leuer be dede or condempned to perpetuell exill.
and thynke not Madame that I reffuse your alyaunce for ony
desdayne / for in good faith I sholde holde me right ewrous and
10 well fortunat / if I had to wyf one so fayr a Lady So noble and so
riche as ye ar.' ' Noble knight ' answerd thenne the lady / ' ye
knowe right well. how ye & all your companye had ben dede for
honger & of distresse yf I had not recuyellid you in this Cyte &
fedde you / And for somoch I praye you yet ones that ye accorde
15 my requeste / and with oute ony reproche me thinketh by many
raysons that ye are bounden gretly so to doo / I am dryuen for to
require you in this facion / & I ymagyne that the Goddes haue sente
[lf. 64 b] yow † vnto this cite for two causes principally. The first is to
thende that ye sholde be socoured in this cite / ye & all youre com-
20 panye in tharticle of the Leopardie of youre deth where ye were in.
And the seconde. that ye sholde inhabite this cite to thende that
hit sholde not be diserte. For this cite is enhabited with women
withoute king & haue noon other pastour but me whiche am their
chief. And for so moche I somene & praye yow that ye socoure
25 this cite as she hath socoured you. And that ye entende to
repeuple all of your seed / And in verray trouth ye so doinge shaft
accomplisse a vertuous werke & of gretter merite than to maintene
a simple promesse made vnto a lady or damoysselle / how wel ofte
times they ben made lightly & with right litil occasion they ben
30 enfrainte & broken '

' **M**Adame ' ansuerde thenne Iason / ' I confesse right well that
ye and the ladies of your cite haue socoured in our right
grete necessite / me & my felawship with vytayll And in recom-
pensing wherof ther is no thing to vs possible but that all we will
35 employe vs therto is hit in repeupling- this cite or other wise. but
to the regarde of my selfe I may not conduite my selfe therto. But
if I shold doo directly against myn othe / ye ought to knowe / that
myñ honour gooth and toucheth ner myñ herte than ony other
thing. And for so moche knowe ye that vnder the couerture of

this gracious courtosie I haue not entencion to commise one so grete an euyll. whiche sholde be to me and to myne thinge ouer moche reprochable.' Incontinent as Ysiphile vnderstode this answer of Iason. and that she apperceyuid that he was ferme in his purpose / for to abyde † trewe vnto his lady. she spack nomore [lf. 65] to him of this mater but toke leue of him & departed. and Iason in like wise withdrewe him into his chambre. And Ysiphile abode in her chambre sore esprised with loue. & on that other side she was so angry that she might not conuerte Iason. that non can telle ne wryte. But whan the parfonde derkenes of the night was come / 10 she leyde her doun in her bedde gretely esprised of anger & right pensyue. for in her stomack was a grete bataylle betwene her herte & shame / her corage was than admonested that she sholde goo & lye with Iason. but shame sayde nay & withstode it / wherfore the batayll was grete and dured long. but in thende therte vaynquissid 15 all. For shame was putte aback in suche wise that the fair Ysiphile aroos from her bedde & wente & leyde her doun by Iason whiche than slepte / And whan she was abedde she began to tremble for asmoche as shame folowed her. and so trembling she embraced Iason & awoke him sayng in this maner. ' My verray frende & loue 20 Iason your continence & the constance of loue haue commanded me to come to yow / howe well hit is to me a moche grete shame & vylonye. but sythe that ye haue not willed to be my husbonde & spouse / at the leste ye shall be my loue & frende. and take ye no desdayne of the loue of a poure foliss̄ gentil woman ' 25

WHan the noble knight Iason herde the fayr Ysiphyle speke and felte her by hym all naked. he was sore abasshid / Certes her fless̄ was right tendre & swete / alway she approched to him & he to her. for he was a man / & thenne whan he was awaked he sayde to her. ' In good trouth madame I am right sorowfull 30 & angry that I may not be † your husbonde. ye shewe well howe [lf. 65 b] that aboute all other ye haue me in your grace. A ha & that I now were free and without promesse vpon my fayth I sholde be your husbonde and obeye you vnto my power.' And with these wordes they embraced eche other and kysshed to gyder. And more knowe 35 I not but that they mayntened this lyf the space of four monethes or more in suche wise that Ysiphile was with childe and waxe grete of a right fayr sone. of whom she was deliuerid by space of tyme / And during these foure monethis the ladies of Lenno laye with the

knightes of Grece / And many of them were conceyued with their
 seed / And in this wise was the Cyte repeuplid of yong childeren
 masles What shal I make you long proces The dayes that haue
 no reste passe lightly. Maistre Argos rendrid his shippe aft
 5 repaired & made. And Hercules cam agayn into Lenno / Jason
 also wolde departe toward his Iourneye. and assemblid one a daye
 his felawship & sayde to them / ' My goode brethren & frendes ye
 knowe well how we haue ben here and soiourned a moche long
 space of tyme / And yet we haue nomore knowleche ne haue herd
 10 speke of the moton of golde or golden vliese nomore then we herde
 tofore we departed from our countre. I wiff that ye knowe that
 I lyue here in grete sorow & in terrible grete anoyauance / for I can
 not take solace ne plaisir in ony thing that I see / for asmoche as
 I am pricked by contynuel exhortacions procedyng of diuerce
 15 causes and procuring the expedicion entretienyng the ende of my
 laboureuse voiage to the whiche bryng vs the goddes in short time
 to our helth honour & glorye / wherfore I praye you alle that euery
 [lf. 66] man † make him redy for to remeue and departe. for I haue
 entencion for to departe at thende of four dayes without lenger
 20 abydyng?

Hercules / Theseus & Mopsius & all the other knightes had
 grete Ioye whan they herde the good disposicion of Iason /
 and they answerde him / that they sholde be as sone redy as he /
 and thenne one & other began to pourueye for them vitaylles & of
 25 all suche thinges as were necessarie for them / The quene & the
 other ladyes knewe anone of the departement of Iason / wherfore
 they were moche displaysaunt & right desolate / and sore anoyed
 them to see the Grekysh knightes make their preparacions for to
 departe / and that one complayned to that other sayng / ' Certes,
 30 these knightes of Grece abandonne vs & gyue vs ouer / we shal
 neuer haue Ioye ne solaas.' The quene Ysiphyle among the other
 was most anguysshous of this departing / & cam to Iason & saide
 to him / ' Alas / alas lord Iason / haue ye wel the corage for to with-
 drawe yow from me & to gyue me ouer tofore ye haue seen the
 35 fruyt of your noble persone / whiche is nourisshid in my bloode /
 Ha a my soulace the plaisir of myn eyen / may hit not be that the
 right amerouse prayer of the moder that shal be of your childe may
 holde you here yet thre monethis / hit is a litil tyme of / iij /
 monethes / they shalbe anon exspired & paste. Alas Iason / alas

my confort prolonge ye & tarye your departement at my request / for I am she that so moche loueth you that I may no more / Alas beholde with pite my wombe / the chambre & mansion of your blood / & in no wise I requyre you to departe so hastely'

'**I**N good' fayth noble lady' answerde thenne Iason 'if I † myght [lf. 66 b] abide with you lawfully. I assure you that I wold so with good' herte. but I haue auowed' & promysed' for to auenture my self in the conqweste of the noble moton or flees of golde. I knowe not howe long I shall lyue ner how long hit shalbe er I come there / hit is force and grete necessite for my singuler wele and' perdurable 10 honour that I employe my tyme entierly whilis I maye & that I acquite me diligently to thacomplishment of my sayd auowe'

WItH this answer the quene Ysiphile had' in her herte suche anoye. that she began to wepe & right perfoundly to sighe. and' after she began saye softly / 'Alas / alas how may myn eyen see 15 the departing of myn euydent Ioye. Alas I was born in an euyll constellation whan I may not finde a litil of goode fortune in this worlde. all consolacions withdrawe them from me / all honour fleeth from me / al bountees forsake me. & contrarye all sorow renneth vpon me / All welthe is ayenst me / & all euyll cometh 20 tofore me in my presence. for certes if ther sourde ony miserie in the ferthest place of the worlde. that miserie departeth from that place for to come to me. A what sorow / certes I am not goode ynowh ner of so moche valewe that ony man shall doo ony thing at my requeste'

'**C**ertes madame' ansuerde Iason. 'me semeth that for no thing 25 ye ought to demene ner make so meruailous sorowe / for ye ar in valewe moche more thenne I can exteme. And' as to the regarde of me if ther be ony thing licite & honeste to me possible. require ye hit & I shal emploie me in suche wise that ye shal haue 30 cause for to be contente / And' me semeth that ye ought to haue me excused' in this caas † seen the vowe in whiche I am bounden and' [lf. 67] if I abode here I sholde not exployte but lose my tyme.' 'Ha / a my dere frende and' loue' answerde the lady 'whan shal I haue better cause for to complayne and' lamente than now. If anon 35 I had' loste alle my royame / and' if I sawe all my riches and' cheuanche & all that I coude fine & cheuisse perisse in the abismes & depnes of the sec. Alle that sholde not be to me so heuy to bere at my herte ner so grete displaysir as shalbe to me to

see your departing. for the see is so terrible. and the fortunes /
 prosperitees. aduersites / and parils rise and sourde on alle sydes.
 wherfore I not certayn whether euer ye shall retorne agayn or no.
 And thenne ought not I to haue the vysage banisshid fro alle con-
 5 solacion and Ioye / & ought not my heite to lye on the bedde of
 tribulacion vnder the couertour of right mortal distresse & betwene
 the shetes of bewaylinges. Alas. alas / thinke ye what this doth /
 but whan I parceyue that ther is no remedie / and that youre
 honour had concluded your departing promising to go in your
 10 promised voiage / I shal bere hit as paciently as to me is possible.
 forseen that ye shall promyse me faythfully if ye come to your
 aboue in your enterpryse of Colchos. that ye shall come agayn by
 this Cyte for to telle me of youre tydinges '

WHan the noble knight vnderstood that the lady condescended
 15 by suche condicion to hys departing he was right Ioyous
 and not without cause. considering the daunger where he and all
 his felawship were in. And thenne he promised to her & swore
 right solemply tofore the representation of the goddessse Pallas
 [lf. 67 b] whiche was there that he shold † retourne vnto her assone as he
 20 sholde come to the aboue of his enterprise. and that if the goddess
 wolde gyue him so goode fortune that he myght a liue & hole
 retorne / Thenne the noble Quene Ysiphile somme what reconforted
 and hauyng a grete hope in the retournyng of Iason cessed her
 selfe of her lamentacions ¶ For tabregge the matere the daye
 25 came that the noble preu Iason sholde goo to the see / on whiche
 daye the noble Prynce and his felawes toke leue of the noble
 Quene Ysiphile / of the Ladyes and Damoysselles / and thanked
 them largely of their goodes & goode chiere that they had made to
 them / And thenne departed fro Lennos & wente vnto the porte.
 30 but whan they sholde entre into the shippe. the quene Ysiphile
 presented vnto Iason the ydole of the goddessse Pallas & many
 other ydoles of the goddess of the see. and made him to putte them
 in his shippe Sayng that none euyl ne trouble mighte come to him
 in any wise as long as he kept & helde hem in reuerence

WHan Iason apperceyued the grete largesse of the noble
 35 Quene Ysiphile & the goode loue wher with she luid him /
 he thanked her moche humbly. and syn went to the see and made
 to winde vp the sayle / And thus he and his companye departed from
 Lennos for to saille toward the yle of Colchos. of whom I wil leue

to speke for this present¹ tyme & also of Iason & of the quene Ysiphile. the whiche whan she had^d borñ her fruyt by the space of .ix. monethes hole / she was deliuerid^d of a moche fair sone. For to recoune wel a long of the right fayr & noble yle of Colchos / in deuising the manere howe hit was first founden by the God^d Appollo / 5 And^d also how the cowntre was firste enbabyted^d † And^d by what [lf. 68] kynges hit was gouerned. whiche is a right difficile and^d harde thing. to beleue for many persones that haue not estudied^d the auncient Cronyques / of whom many ben full hard^d and^d doubtable to be beleuyd^d for the straunge and^d meruailous werkes that ben 10 founden in many histories and^d places

¶ How Appollo was sent by the god^d Mars into the cowntrey where as was the riche & noble shepe or weder that bare the vliese of golde & how he founded^d there a cyte

FOR to gyue yow knowlege of the noble Ile of Colchos I shaft^d 15 deporte & tarye for this present tyme to speke of the faytes of Iason / and^d will recompte & telle in bryef what kinges² regned^d first in Colchos an^d by what manere and^d facion hit was knowen that the riche moutoñ or shepe with the flees of gold^d was there. and^d also the two meruayllous & terrible booles & the grete espouent- 20 able dragon / Thenne for to come vnto this historie I haue founden an olde auncien cronicle conteynyng / that whilomme was a kyng in Athenes named^d Jupyter. but this was not that Jupyter that was sone of Saturne that regned^d long in Crete whiche is a moche noble cowntre

THIS Jupiter thenne king of Athenes had / iij / sones / the first²⁵ was named Arropatreus / that is asmoch as Mars in Latyn / which by the Athenyens was callid god of bataill / for cause of many batailles that he had^d in his time ayenst his neyghbours of which he had^d alway the victorie / the second^d was Apis which was 30 king of Argys / & Appollo that regned^d in Archade was the thirde / this Appollo was a man of grete † gouernement. he introduysed^d [lf. 68 b] the Archadyens for to lyue honestly. Certes he conquerd^d many royames. he had grete nombre of childreñ. And^d fynably whan they were growen to age. he deliuerid^d to them his landes to go- 35 uerne. And^d after that departed^d right secretly from Archade / And

¹ O. *first e omittel.*² O. *c inverte.l.*

in the astate of a medycine or a phisicien he wente in the most part of the prouynces of the worlde / he was thus wandring ten yeres. And at thende of ten yere he arryued at Athenes. And there founde that his broder Mars was newly dede and passed out
 5 of this worlde. and that ther was made to him a temple whiche endured after vnto the tyme of the conuersion of Saynt Denys. He wente into the temple with an herte replenished with teres / & knelid douñ to the erthe to fore the representacion of hys broder the god Mars Requiring him that he wolde shewe to him that thing
 10 that was best for him to do / & that he wolde with all his might ensiewe & accomplishe his doctrine & commandement

ANone as Appollo had finysshid his prayer. a grete whirling or
 tourbillon of winde cam sodaynly & flapped him on the visage wherwith he was astonyed that he wist not what hit was /
 15 And beyng in this rauissement him thought that the god Mars saide to him / ' Appollo / Appollo. thy prayers ben presented in the heuen to the Goddes Thou hast seen many meruailles of the worlde. but that is nothing in regarde of one that thou shalt see. & it shal not mowe be seyn but by the / Thenne it pleseth vs that
 20 thou go into Pyrre for to make an arke vnto the semblauce & likenes of that arke that Noe made som tyme for to saue him & [lf. 69] his famyllie from the deluge & flood / after that we wil that thou do charge hit with as grete a nombre of Pyrriens as hit may receyue and that thou & they put you to the see therin / And whan
 25 ye haue don so. I shal bring you into the best yle the moste riche & the most fertile of all the world. whiche shalbe enhabited by the Pyrriens. And thou shalt vnderstande that by this yle is a resorte of the see vnto an other litell yle where in is the noble moton or sheep with the fliese of gold / the whiche not long syn
 30 was sente by the goddes Iuno to Frixus and to his suster Helles both enchassed by their stepmoder for to make them passe the see whiche that now is named Hellespont by cause that Helles lete her fall into the see

THe Noble & riche moton thenne or shepe of golde is the most
 35 meruailous beste that euer was in the worlde / & hit must be ones conquered / but that shalbe with grete pareill and wel behoueth therto a meruailous craft & mistere. And for somoche thenne as thou shalt be in the yle habitable in the whiche I shaft conduyte & bring the / beware & kepe the also dere as thou hast thy lyf / that

thou go not into the yle where the noble moton of golde is in. for I haue therin ordeyned thre bestes. the whiche by space of time shal cast fire flambe fuymer & venim out of their throtes wherof shalbe destroyed al they that shal descende in that yle / exepte only one vnto a certain terme' / with this wordes Appollo cam 5 agayn to him self & thinking on the voys that he had herd after that he had made his oblacions he departed out of the temple & also from Athenes / & obeing to the wil of the god Mars he trauailed in such wise by his iournees that he cam vnto the royaume of Pirre in the cite of Salathie. that whilom † had founded Salathiel. [lf. 69 b] whiche was of the lignye of the Hebrews. Thenne Appollo logged him in the hows of a bourgoys named Loth / and required him moche that he wolde bringe him vnto the king of that countre. whiche was callid Philitenus. Thenne Loth accorded vnto the requeste of Appollo / and brought hym to fore Phylitenus / And 15 thenne Appollo made to him the reuerence and syn sayde vn to the kyng in this manere

RYght excellent sire I am comen vnto you not only by my poure volente & auctorite. but I come in thacomplissing the commandement of the god Mars / god of batailles. the which 20 hath chosen me for to lede certayn nombre of thy peple into the best Ile of the worlde. And for thacomplisse the same he hath commanded the that thou do make for me an arke in suche wise as I shañ devise / And after that thou deliuere to me / iij / honderd of thy meñ with their wyues & children / the whiche shal entre 25 into the arke with me & theñ whan al this shalbe doñ / the god Mars by his grace shal bringe vs vnto the yle forsaide / first tenhabyte & people the sayde yle. & aboute that for to shewe vnto meñ somme meruailous werkes that ben there / & to thende that thou ne thinke that I be ony deceyuor or abuser I oblige me to dye miserably 30 in caas that I be founde in ony faute proceeding fro my partie'

WHan the king Philitenus had herde Appollo & that he had beholden that he was of honourable maintiene. he drewe him a part & coniuered him that he sholde declare what he was & of what lyf. but incontinent whan the king so coniuered him he began 35 a litil to wexe ashamed notwithstanding he affermed to him that he was king of Archade & some of † Jupiter first king of Athenes [lf. 70] & broder vn to god Mars And after he declared how he had left his royaume & how he had wandred in the worlde / & how the god

Mars was in the temple & apperid^d to him. & somoche saide to him. that the king Inged^d him to be most wise & most discrete mañ of the worlde. & after acorded^d to him al that he had demanded^d in the fauour of the god^d Mars ¶ For tabregge the mater Appollo
 5 dide do make the arke in suche wise as him semed^d best at the expensis of the king. And Incontinent whan hit was al made & redy / the king dide do put there in iij. C. men of his royaume & as many women with two knightes of his lignage. of whom that one was named^d Zechius & that other Zethephius / & made hem
 10 promise that they sholde holde the yle where Appollo sholde bringe them to. of his royame in souerainte / & whan the Pyriens had^d putte in the arke their necessites for their vytail^d & that they had taken leue of the king & his lordes. Appollo shette the arke fast to / & thenne sodainly rose & was lift a tempeste so terrible &
 15 so grete / that the cordes & cables that helde the arke vnto the londe brak / & thenne it happend^d that the arke was with an inpetuous wawe transported^d into the depnes of the see

THe king Appollo and^d all the Pyriens seeyng so Inpetuouse tempeste and tormente supposed that the Arke and^d all they
 20 that were therin shulde haue perished Wherfore they began to crye and^d demene the gretteste sorow of the worlde and^d began to make grete bewaylinges and^d murmure vpon Appollo. but yet that worse is. the tempeste contynued^d more and^d more in suche wyse that it semed that incontinent al the world shold haue fynysshed
 [lf. 70 b] † Thenne the kyng Philitenus and his men beyng^d arenged^d vpon the syde of the poorte. supposing neuer more to haue seen none of them beyng in the Arke retourned^d into their howses bewayling them and^d weping bytterly / This tempeste dured^d thre dayes hool. during whyche tyme the king Appollo conforted^d his meñ the beste
 30 wyse he mighte and^d promised^d them that with oute faute they sholde be deliuerid^d from this parill. And^d so hit happend^d them to be. for on the fourth daye after their departing from Pyre the tempeste cessed^d at the sonne rising. And^d the noble Arke was caste in a meruayllous Regorte of the see beyng by twene two Iles. of
 35 whiche that one was grete and^d that other lasse

INcontinent that the king Appollo felte that the tempest of the see cessed^d lital & a lital / and after aperceyuid^d that the arke was a ground^d faste. and^d the winde lefte his stronge blowing. & on that other side the wawes were in reste / he went up into the hyst of

the arke & opend a windowe for to beholde & see where they were / & thenne he apperceyuid first the ayer wel attemprid & the sonne shynyng fayr & cleer / after he caste his sight downward. & thenne he sawe the / ij / noble yles / wherof the more yle was next vnto the arke Whiche semed to him so fair and so delicious that 5 he knewe plainly that it was the propre yle that was promised to him And that other yle beyng next that. was that yle that the habitacion was defended to him for the grete meruailles that there sholde falle. And thenne he was so glad Ioyous & reconforted. that he began to syng an hye thankinges & louinges vnto the god Mars / 10 & incontinent whan he had so don † he began to calle vpon the two [lf. 71] knightes Zechius and Zethephius. And also his oste Loth / to whom he sayde that they ought rendre and yelde graces and thankinges vnto the God of bataylles / And that they arryued into the lande of promysson. Anone as these two noble knightes Zechyus and Zethe- 15 phius and the other men & women vnderstood these tydings they rose vp on her feet / made clene their visages and clensid their eyen of their teeris & wepinges loked vp an hygh & required Appollo that he wolde opene the dores & windowes of the arke to thende that they myght see that lande of promysson 20

Appollo heering this Requeste and considering the right grete displeisur in whiche they hadde ben. and the right hye gladnesse that they hadde recoured. Opened all the entrees of the arke and lete goo oute the Pyryens shewyng to them the ferme lande that they hadde founden. whiche they founde so noble / so 25 dilectable and so fertile in all goodes that them semed that they were in a verray paradys For the loude was right fertile. the pastures. & the herbes swete smellyng. the trees charged with fruyt. the wodes & hye forestes full of wilde bestes & veneson. whan Appollo had visited this noble lande and had well comprised 30 & considerid the circuyte & the places of the same / he founded in a forest an awter in the name of god Mars and dide to him sacrifice. And in the same place the Amazonnes founded after a temple vnto the goddesse Deane. In whyche Iason and Medea sawe eche other first and acqueynted them as it shalbe sayd hereafter & 35 declared more a long in his place

† **A**fter the fondacion of this awter whan the sacrifice was don [lf. 71 b] Appollo dyde to calle the / ij / knightes Zechyus and Zethephius & also Loth with the peple that he hadde brought / and

demanded them what they wolde doo & what was their entencion /
 And thenne they ansuerde as with one voys / ' Certes our entencion
 & wilf is to abyde here & lyue & dye / we desire neuer to departe /
 for this shal be the sepulture of alle vs & of our eyres vnto thende
 5 of the worlde / the honye that here haboundeth shalbe our mete. &
 we shal laboure and cultyue the erthe with goode vygnes / we shal
 enhabite with peple the lowe montaignes & the territoires / and
 thus we shal lyue in hye felicite if it be your plaisir.' ' If it be
 my plaisir ' ansuerde Appollo / ' if it had not be only for to haue
 10 distributed this so noble a londe / knowe ye for certayn that I had
 not abandonned my self to the tempestes & parils of the see / ne to
 the grete orages & tourbillouns of the impetuouse windes. hit
 pleseth me right wele that this noble countre be your habitacion /
 but syn your entencion is suche / it is aboute all thinges necessarie
 15 gretly for you and for your wele and recommendacion / that ye
 rendre and do your payne to edeffye a cite and that ye close hit
 with walles tours & yates to thende that none may come renne
 vpon you pylle. robbe ne trauaylle you in other maner. and after
 hit behoueth for to commynyque to geder by goode policie in such
 20 facion that the hardy and puissaunt of body and corage / habylle
 them with armes for to resiste thenterpryses of your enemyes if
 ony come for to greue yow / the sage and wysemen shal enduce and
 teche the rude peple and harde of entendement The poure shaft
 [lf. 72] be holden and bounden to laboure eche man † after his degre &
 25 callyng / And the most subtil shal deuise thinge propices for you
 as toures harnois & other habyllement seruyng to kepe you in tyme
 of doubte / And with this they shal ordeyne solempne edifices &
 houses for the cite in the place therto most propice & couenable '

30 **W**Han the Pyriens had vnderstande Appollo / alle they
 ansuerde frely that they wolde accomplishe to their power
 all that he wolde counceyle them / and that he shold be their
 fader. & they his childreñ. Thenne they chose a place couenable
 to bilde their cite / and taryed not long after that they began to
 bylde & house a long by the see side in such wise that by space of
 35 tyme they founded & bilded a Ryght noble cite & closed it with
 walles dichis & yates / Appollo named this cite Iacoynthe / the
 Pyriens edified in the myddes therof a moche sumptuous palays.
 And on that other side Zechius Zethephius & Loth made also many
 houses / & by space of tyme their generacion multeplied gretly &

meruailously. wherof Appollo thanked the god Mars & dide to him sacrifice. This don he assembled on a daye alle the peple & saide to hem in this maner tofore hem all

‘**P**Eple of god Mars whan I considere the wele and the valoure of your habitacion ye ben moche holden to the goddes. wherfore I praye you from hens forward that ye serue him with goode herte. And after that I praye you that ye norisshe pees & concord to geder / And that ye kepe you from all dyuysion & rancour. & I praye you to banisshe from your corages pride / hate couetise gloutonnye & al other vices. & consequently I conceyle you that at this time ye constitute vpon you iuges the two vertuous knightes Zechius † and Zethephius and that ye to them obeye souerainly / & [lf. 72^b] if ye doo these thinges certaynly alle goodes shaft habounde in yow. and if ye doo not I declare to yow for trouthie that in short tyme in this Cyte shaft not abyde bord ner hows standyng ner one stone vpon an other.’ Appollo had not so sone finysshid these wordes but that alle they there stonyng opened her mowthes & cryed with an hye voys saying ‘Truly Appollo thou art the god of sapyence as long as we lyue we wyll haue none other Iuge but the / And to the we shaft submytte vs & all our affayres. And desiring thyn holy sacrifices / maners / and honest doctrines to ensiewe to our powers. we wyll that thou be our pastour or herdman / and we shaft be thy sheep’

WHan Appollo had vnderstande this that sayd ys he answerde to hem and sayd. ‘Certes fair lordes hyt apperteyneth not to me to receyue the grete honour that ye alle offre and presente to me. ye knowe how that Zechius and Zethephius ben of youre nacion. And I am here allone and a straunger. hit is among you euydent and notoyre. that ye shaft not take in pacience my correccion as ye sholde doo of Zechyus and Zethephius. And for so moche I praye yowe that with so grete charge & burthen ye leye not on my back. for hit is none nede. and for to saye the verite Zechius and Zethephius ben two wyse knightes wel attempred and propice to excersice those dygnytes. And therefore ye ought to receyue them. for certes ye ben holden so to doo and thenze your wele shaft folowe & be euydent. & ye so doynge pees and loue shaft be roted in yow. And ther shaft be no man that shaft be so hardy to conspire ony † Rumour. Rancour / Rebellion / [lf. 73] ne machine ony troble in no maner of the worlde. And sayng

thise wordes all the peple began to murmure. And Zechius and his felawe Zethephius hering this parlement to geder with Loth & somme other principals then there that herde. considerid^r the people wolde in no wyse breke their oppinion / concluded^r to make an
5 answeere suche as foloweth. whiche Loth pronouncid^r and sayde in this manere

‘ **A**ppollo in no wise putte no doubtte in this werke for so moche
as thou art among vs of vnkowen generacion. Thy sapyence
and wysedom is more playsaunte to the peple. that the naissaunce
10 or birthe of Zechyus & of Zethephius. Thou art the right myrrour
of our doctrine. the patrone of our policie. the right oustyff that
polisshith and enlumyneth vs & our rude ingenyes. Certes the
two good knightes Zechius & Zethephius thanke the of the right
grete honour that thou dost to them / And they beyng adioyned^r
15 with the peple wyff. that thou haue vpon vs and^r the Cyte souerayn
seygnourye. and therfore wille thou nomore seche weyes so con-
trepeysed / but employe thy corage after the taste of our desires.
for hit is ordeyned¹ & concluded^r. that thou shalt be our kyng. And
for to supporte the shalbe commysed Zechius & Zethephius thy
20 lieutenauants / the whiche by thy introduccyon shaft haue the charge
& thought vndre the of the commyn besines & small thinges. of
whiche they shaft haue the knowleche for to determine’

Incontinent as Loth had finisshid^r his proposicion / at thinstaunce
of all the peple Appollo accorded^r in alle thing vnto their wyff.
[ff. 73 b] And^r thenze forthwith two of the † most grettest of the peple toke
him vpon their sholdres and cryyng / ‘vyue le roy Appollo’ whiche
is asmoche as to saye as ‘liue the king Appollo.’ they bare him vnto
the palays. & there they sette him in the trone of iustice. And
Zechius & Zethephius were sette in an other siege more lower
30 ¶ What shal I make yow long processe. the one & the other made
ther to the king Appollo homage And^r for to entretiene his astate.
were ordeyned^r certayn nombre of peple / And^r after thys was
ordeyned^r that ther sholde be forgid^r moneye in the cite For the
king Appollo enseigned^r the place in the yle where he had^r a right
35 good myne of golde / whan all these thinges were thus ordeyned^r
and concluded^r. the peple withdrew e hem Euery man into his place
thanking the goddes that Appollo had^r agreed & accorded^r that
thing that they somoche desired^r / that was that he sholde abide
there their king for to holde them in pees. reson & Iustice.

¹ n inverted

Thenne Appollo as their souerayn abode & dwellid^r in the palais accompanied of the two knightes Zechyus & Zethephius and many other that he withhelde in his seruice / & from that day forward Appollo gouerned^r & conduysed^r the peple so wisely & discretly that by the space of .xij. yere he was meruailously belouyd^r of all his 5 subgettis / & also of the countrees by / whiche had^r knowleche of him

¶ How the god^r Mars sent to the king Appollo the maner how the moton or shepé of gold might & ought be conquerd^r

THe historie that moche is auncient Reherceth that at the ende 10 of these .xij. yeres / A terrible & grete meruaille apperid^r gretly in the lital Yle that was there by. For †ther was seen in many [lf. 74] nyghtes certayn oxen or bulles of fyre so grete that they enflamed^r alle the regyon of the ayer And thenne that Zechius and Zethephius and the people apperceyuyd^r all playnly this meruayles / 15 they cam on a nyght to the kyng Appollo and shewid^r hym how the lytyl Ile was in a terrible flawme. And syn sayde to him that they wold^r knowe what hit mighte be. and that they supposed^r that there were men comen theder by *somme* auenture / Thenne Appollo answerde to them in this manere. ‘certes fayr lordes 20 I haue told^r you to fore this tyme. that in this Ile the god^r Mars and the god^r of nature shaft doo make appere the most grete and the most terrible meruayle of the world. And yet I telle and saye to yow / that ther is noñ other thing but the meruayles of the goddes / and therefore be ye content and in pees & thinke nomore 25 theron And that ye kepe you in any wyse of the worlde that ye go not theder / for as moche as hit is straitly defended^r / *somme* there were that were content with this answer and *somme* not / And among other Zechius sayde a hye & clerely that he beleuyd^r hit not / and that on the morñ he wolde passe ouer in that Ile for to knowe 30 the trouth with so grete a companye that if there were any straungers he wold^r putte hem to deth or in his mercy by armes

THe king Appollo vnderstode not this answer of Zechius / wherfore he lete him speke what he wolde / & then Zechius drewe him a parte from thens right secretly acompanied^r of thrytty 35 men. whiche were all of one opynyon. And concluded^r among them that on the morñ erly they sholde come to the porte. & they

[lf. 74 b] sholde go to this yle & deceyue † the king Appollo. This yle was of the facion of a byrde that men calle in that countre colcu. this nyght passed ouer / and on the morn in the brekyng¹ of the daye Zechius & his .xxx. felaws all armed and wel in poynt wente to the
 5 see. and began to rowe toward the yle of Colchos / but hit abode not long after that the king Appollo whiche was acustomed to Ryee betymes cam to a windowe of his palais & bekekd toward the see. And apperceyued anone at the Ryue or see side many women & children. and also sawe the shyppe that Zechyus and his felaw-
 10 ship ledde toward Colchos / wher fore he wist not what to thinke ner saye. and callid Loth and his seruauntes that were beholdyng vpon the watre Of whome he demanded curtoisly what they were that they behelde in the shippe / And wheder they entended so hastily And at whos commandement / Thenne they ansuerde that it
 15 was Zechius and .xxx. men armed and well in poynt in his felawship / And that they hadde entencion for to go in to the yle of Colchos for to knowe the trouthe wherof proceded the grete flammes fumyers and vapours that they had seen

20 **W**Han the king Appollo vnderstode these tydinges he lifte his eye on hye & escried & saide. ‘O god creatour of all creatures what folie’ / & thenne smote his breste with his fiste in signe of grete angour / after he sente for to seke Zethephius & som maronnners / & whan Zethephius was come Appollo saide to him. ‘alas my dere broder if euer ye wil see Zechius haste you / see
 25 him there in a ship & .xxx. yonge men with him. they ben in entencion for to descende in Colchos as these women haue certefied [lf. 75] me / And veraily yf they go † ouer ferre. they shall take harme. for they shall neuer retorne. And therefore late vs take a shippe in all haste and late vs rowe after them for to retayne them if hit
 30 be to vs possible for to lette and tourne them from this folisshē enterprise. or ellis I suppose that shortly a grete myscheyf shal falle on them. ye in suche wyse that they all shall lose their lyf.’ In sayng thysse wordes the kyng Appollo. Zethephyus the goode knight. Loth and their peple eutred into the shippe that the
 35 maronnners had made redy and rowed with alle the haste they might after Zechius and his felaws for to haue retaynde them. but all was for nought / For they coude not so sore haste them that they coude come so nygh that they might speke to them. And

¹ O. krekyng.

from ferre they sawe them entre in to the perillous Ile. ye er they were halfe waye thederward

THenne whan Appollo apperceyuid the grete daunger. where Zechius & his felawes had putte hem in ayenst his wyff and leue. he was so angry that he demened the most mcruayllous sorowe of the worlde. for he loud parfaytly Zechius and in lyke wyse Zethephius & many other Yet alway he cessed not to go forth and rowe til he cam nyghe the Ile vpon a bowe shotte / And in beholding he apperceyuid many bouffes of flambe & of a thyk fumyere or smoke springe into the ayer. After this was not long after whan he herde many pietous cryes. one & other right ferdfull. And fynably he apperceyuid one of the felawship of Zechius renne oute of this Ile as a man al despayred the whiche cryeng right horribly put him self in to the see vp to the necke

† **I**ncontinent whan Appollo apperceyued & vnderstood these things. & among all other he behelde him that was thus come. & had put him in the see. Certes he was sore abasshid but for to knowe all the tydinges / he made to rowe ner him. & founde that the water where he was in. boilled by grete hete al aboute his body / The poure felawe incontinent that he knewe the king Appollo his lorde / began passing pietously to escrie vpon him weping & sayng. ‘Ha A sire Appollo if hit be possible to the / helpe & deliuere me from this mortal daunger.’ Whan Appollo sawe the poure felaw in suche desolacion the teeris fill douñ from his eyen. & for asmoche as the water boilled so aboute him he had grete pite / & demanded of him what eyed him so to crye & wepe And from whens that water cam that so boilled aboute him. & axid syn where was Zechius. ‘Alas’ ansuerde the poure felawe whiche labourid lyuyng there to the deth in a dolour & payne inestymable. ‘Praye ye sire for Zechius & for his felaws. for I haue seen all / one after another dye in a mortell destresse and so anguissously. that vnnethe that is creature lyuyng that coude veraily acompte and telle hit to you’

WHan Appollo herde speke of the deth of Zechius and his felaws he was so soroufull that he wist not what to do / but ansuerde to the poure felaw and saide by grete admyracion. ‘how maye that be fayr sire / for I sawe right now Zechius and all his felaws that were with him whan they toke londe in Colchos in descendyng from the shippe’ / ‘Alas dere sire’ ansuerde thenne

the felawe / 'Hyt is well Reson that I recompte & telle you the
 [lf. 76] trouth & verite of the manere of † this cruel auenture. Certes sire
 hit is veray trouth that incontinent that Zechius & we other entrid
 into the yle / we apperceyuyd from ferre in a passing fayr medowe
 5 a liuyng beste fedyng all of fyn golde. And was as grete as an
 hors of the facion & fourme of a sheep or moton. Thenne we con-
 cluded to geder with one wyll / that we wolde haue taken him / &
 thenne we wente forth & supposed to haue taken hit by force or
 other wise. And for to so doo we marched thederward to oure
 10 euyll helthe / for anon after & right sodaynly sprang out of a temple
 the most fair and the most riche that I euer sawe / a moche
 meruayllous dragoñ and ferdful with thre tonges casting fyre and
 flambe with smoke out of his throte. & forthwith incontinent
 sprang also out of hooles in the erthe two moche horrible booles
 15 hauyng legges & feet all of coper / their hornes were grete and
 sharp. their eyen gretter & more reed then boylling coper or
 metal / the whiche thre bestes so dredefull disgorged & caste out
 fyre of their throtes & venym vpon vs in suche facion. that Zechius
 & all the other deyde there in suche payn & dolour that was neuer
 20 lyke therto recorded. and of vs .xxx. felaws ther is none escaped
 exopt my self whiche was laste and ferthest behinde / for whan
 I apperceyuid the meschye so grete I put me to flight / but I coude
 not so fast flee / but that the terrible dragoñ cast vpon me a gobet
 of the moste detestable infeccion that euer was / the whiche doth
 25 me somoche payn & meschief and holdeth me in suche a brennyng
 in all my body that I muste nedes take by dolourouse deth the
 ende of this worlde. wherfore I require yow that ye goo no ner
 Colchos'

[lf. 76 b] † **W**Yth this wordes the dolorous man finysshed his dayes in
 30 anguisshe & payne. and the sowle departed from the body
 in the presence of Appollo. the whiche for this cause demened the
 grettest & most terrible sorow that might be / and with that roose
 the winde by grete sodayne pyries that came from the west. whiche
 tourmented the see and meuyd hit meruailously. and after this
 35 apperid in the ayer grete lightnynges of fire / the whiche cam
 launching bytwene the king Appollo and Zethephius and the other
 beyng in the shippe. And ther was none of them so assured but
 wyth the winde & the inpetuose lightnyng they were beten doune
 vnto the botom of the ship. and in suche wise they were smeton

with the lightnyng & tourment and with the orage of haylle stones. that Appollo him self knewe not a grete while if euer he sholde escape this daunger or no / For aboute hem they sawe no more. thenne men doo in a wynters night at mydnyght whan hit rayneþ / Notwithstandyng duryng this tempeste and derkenes the good kyng 5 Appollo herde a voys sayd to him in this manere not alowde / But with a moderat voys in suche wise in sonne well vnderstode hit

‘ Appollo the god Mars commandeth the that thou Retourne in-
continent to thy cite / for Zechius thy good frende is dede
by his grete outrage in this perillous yle & all his felaws in like 10
wise as it hath ben late to the declared / Also all they that fro hens
forth put hem or descende in to this yle for to seche auenture or
other wise shal neuer Retourne agayn / but shal leue there their lyf
without ony respite / for asmoche as the goddes wil not that it be
enhabited † vnto the time that a knight shal descende therin which [lf. 77]
shal conquere the noble moton or shepe of golde by the meen of
them that shal come of thy seed / to whom thou shalt leue a bille
wreton with the hande of the god Mars. the whiche bille is now
vnder thy hede. & conteyneth from poynt to poynt all the mysteries
& craft that he behoueth to obserue & kepe for to obteyne & come 20
to thing of so hye recommendacion that like therto hath ben ne
neuer shalbe in the worlde vnto the time that the holy & newe lawe
shal come. & after that tyme long after / the mystery of the flees of
golde shall hyely be celebrerd & halowed’

WYth this the voys was still. & Appollo on this that he had 25
herde began to rise abasshid & esmayed of this werke / And
founde vnder his hede the bille a fore said whiche he kepte
soygneusly & after he & his felawship returned vnto the cite / for
the tyme & the grete storme was incontinent gon and dryuen away
in the ayer & vanished. and thenne assone as he and his peple 30
were arryued at the port and out of the ship / forthwith the weder
began to chaunge and began to snowe. to rayne. to blowe & make
one so terrible a storme and tempeste / that by force of the out-
ragyous orage / the arke in the whiche Appollo and all his companye
cam in to that yle that they inhabited / and also al the shippis and 35
other bootes that they had made / meuyd them to geder in suche
wise that the cables and cordes that helde them al to the porte al
to brak. & the said vaissels & ships were blown vnto the perillous
yle of Colchos by so meruailous a furour that they were al to

smyten in pieces and broken in suche maner that the bordes of the
 [lf. 77 b] bootes & other pieces † withoute nombre floted here and there in
 the see. & thus by this waye they were all lost and spent. of the
 whiche¹ auenture all they that were then at the porte beholding
 5 were sore esbayed and not without cause / for neuer tofore was seen
 so meruailous a tempeste / & thought wel that it wente not wel.
 and sayde that one to that other that their goddes were angry with
 them whan suche tempest cam to them ther to their grete damage
 & preiudice

10 ¶ How the knight Zethephius conspired ayenst Appollo the
 kyng and how they had batayll togeder

After this euyl auenture the king Appollo & they that were with
 him returned vnto the palays enclinyng their heedes adouñ
 & shewing that anye had enterprised them whan they were come
 15 to the palays all they bewaylid Zechius / & during this sorow / the
 wyf of Zechius named Mena cam thether for to here tidinges of her
 husbonde. & hit was sayd to her that he was left dede in the yle
 of Colchos / wherfore she demened so meruailous sorow that she
 fyll to the erthe al in a spasme & a swouerne / & after cam to her
 20 self / & thenne she rente of her a tyre and drew her heer out of
 her hede by moche aspre anger & sorow / in suche a facion that
 forthwith she was deliuerid of a childe whiche she had conceyuid
 of her lorde & husbonde / the which deyde assone as it was borñ /
 for it had not his full time / for the deth of whiche childe the anger
 25 & sorow was moche the more. Appollo then wenyng to conforte
 her / dyde all that he coude / but yt halpe not ner profited no
 thing / & made her to be brought into his hous for the better to
 [lf. 78] make her wepinges & lamentacions at her wyll † And ther was
 none that might conforte her. The women The king. & frendes of
 30 them that were dede with Zechius semblably made grete sorow.
 during whiche sorowe. Appollo visited ofte times Mena / & founde
 that she had continually the teeris in her eyen / how wel she was
 a moche fayr lady / By haunting from day to daye Appollo knewe
 the grete & good loue that she had to her husbonde. & that in no
 35 maner might forgete him began to wexe amorous of the lady in so

¹ O. hyphen after *whiche* at end of line.

moche that he required her to be his wyf / And she agreed and accorded therto in suche wise that the one¹ espoused that other And engendryd on her a doughter / the whiche was borne in goode terme & was named Fanoles

AMonge all other thinges Zethephius began to haue enuye vpon the king Appollo for asmoche as his glorie encresid dayly / & more & more. This miserable enuye encresid in his corage. & him semed that if of Appollo & of Mena cam a sone. that sone sholde succede to the royame after Appollo / for which cause he employed him self with al his power to *complaire* & plesse a partye 10 of the citezeyns. & whan he felte him in their gráce / he assembled hem on a daye in hys hous and saide to them in this maner. ‘ My brethren and goode frendes ye knowe well that I am of your lignage And that all my lyf I haue *conuersed* louyngly among you / and in lyke wise myn auncestres with youres haue had alway entier 15 aliaunce / this considerid my herte iugeth that ye owe me goode will and desire myn encrees and honour And for somoche as your power is right grete in this cite. I pray and require you. yf hit so happe that Appollo go fro lyfe to deth that ye will haue my sone for recommended † and that he may be kyng after him as ye knowe [lf. 78 b] wel that he is therto worthy’

THe frendes of Zethephius hering these wordes. alle accorded with goode herte to do for him all that they mighte. Thenne Zethephius promised to them many grete thinges in caas they wold make Feris his sone king. & promised so moche good that they 25 coniured the deth of the king Appollo. And in dede they made couenaunt that they sholde slee him if they founde him at their auantage

AFter this coniuroyson thenne that these miserable & perueis traytres were withdrawen into their howses They commened 30 with their neyghbours of the deth of the king Appollo. & promised them grete nombre of money if they might come & obteyne their entent / som ther were conetous desiring their singuler prouffit accorded vnto this sedicion / but also som ther wer that in no wise wolde *consente* therto. but alowed the grete preudhommye & wise- 35 dom of Appollo. & shewed wel that they had him better in *grace* than Zethephius Thus among them began to meue & rise many rancours. discordes & debats / & this rumour roos in so hye termes

& so plainly / that Zethephius & his complices couertly muredred many of them that wolde not acorde vnto their trayson. & somoch multeplyed these outrageous synnes / that whan some of the wellwillars of the king Appollo sawe their felawes murdrid / they drew
5 to the king Appollo & tolde to him the machinacion of Zethephius / & the outrageous synnes that his felaws dide. & required him moch that he wolde take hede & entende to their fayt / & to finde such remedie to kepe his lyf wele / & honour & the prouffit of the commyn wele

[lf. 79] † **T**He king Appollo was meruailously troubled & had grete sorow in his corage whan he was aduertised of these harde tydinges / how wel he conduysed him right wysely / for with all diligence he dide take enformacion of these thinges. & founde that they had said to him the verite & trouth. & that Zethephius
15 seduysed the peple ayenst him by tyrannye al euydente. & that continually he had in his house an .C. men of euyl lyf / the whiche commysed al the euyl they coude thinke vpon them that they founde not of their bende. the grete trouble & displeisir of king Appollo doubled thenne whan he knewe for trouth that it was
20 trewe that he was aduertised of. Notwithstanding he endured the malice of Zethephius & his complices a certayn space. but whan he apperceuyed their conduyte / and that fro day to day they apayred more thenne amended / he sente to Zethephius¹ / that he sholde do Iustice on his seruautes & suche as were culpable of the deth the
25 whiche tyrannysed in the cite. & if he wolde not / he wolde seche remedye hym self

WHan Zethephius vnderstode the message of the king Appollo. He ansuerde to him with a mouth² ful of felonnye / that he was wise ynough for to correcte his seruautes. and that he wolde
30 not do but at his plaisir / And thenne the messenger cam & reported this answeere to king Appollo / whiche he herde. Appollo deliberid in him selfe that he wolde suffre a litil for to see how his enemies wold mayntene hem / during which time he helde him wel assured in his palais. but it was not long after but Zethephius & his folk
35 commised³ more outrages & cruelte thenne they dide tofore / in
[lf. 79 b] somoch that al the peple roos & meuid on a daye † And there were somme that cam vnder Appollo. And the other wente to the traytres. the whiche assemblid in thys maner⁴ by grete pryde that

¹ O. zethephius.² O. mouth.³ O. commiscd.⁴ O. n inverted.

surmounted on them and sente to Appollo that he shold prestly departe out of the palays and goo his waye out of the cyte. or ellys they wolde wele that he knewe that they were his mortell enemyes. Anone as Appollo had receyuyd this mandement he vnderstood well that the thinge was in euyl terme if he put not payn to subdue 5 and put vnder thyse traytres by armes / wherfor he callid the peple them that were of hys partie and sayd to them / ' Fayr sirs ye knowe well ynow. ye haue me constituted kyng aboue you / how wel me thinketh Zethephius wold take from me this dignite. And of fayte he is declared myn enemy. what is to be doū here to.' 10 They answerd. ' Thou arte our kyng. other kyng than the we wyll not haue during our lyf / and for so moche as euery king is bounden to kepe & defende his peple / And semblably ben all peple bounden to expose body & goodes for their kyng Hit semeth vs expedient that without lenger taryeng we ought to goo & assayle 15 thyn enemye & oures / to thende to punisse him & his complices '

WHan Appollo had vnderstonde this that sayd is he accorded to the same lightly and putte hym anone to armes. And so dyde alle they of hys partie. & assone as they were all in poynt / they wente on the waye toward the market place. & there comen 20 the kyng sent one of his knightes vnto Zethephius to signifye to hym that he sholde come to Appollo for to amende his mesfaytes of which he & his complices were charged with / thenne Zethephius ansuerde † that he wolde go vnto his enemye but that shalbe said [lf. 80] with strength of men of armes so puyssaunt and strong / that hit 25 had ben better for him that he hadde neuer sette foot in this countre. And saye to him that hardily that if he be wel counceyllid that he & his welewillars be not founden to fore my strengthe / but that they goo so ferre that of them we here neuer after tydings' / Assone as the knight hadde vnderstande¹ this that 30 sayd is he returned vnto his lord & recounted to him what he had exploited / And Zethephius withoute lenger tarieng marched forth acompanyed of his complices al armed to the place where he supposed to finde Appollo as he that was aduertised of thenterprise of the king. & went so ferforth that they founde their aduersaires 35 the whiche were so esmeuyd vpon them / that incontinent that they had espyed eche other. they escried them to the deth. & ran vpon eche other armed one with an basenet on the hede an other armed

¹ O. vnderstande.

the body. one bering a clubbe. an other a swerde euil fourbousshed /
 & without other parlement holding they began a bataile vpon the
 market felonous & hard meruailously. In casting terrible cryes
 one & other as it had ben thondre comen douñ from heuen. and
 5 with this alle the women & lital children of the cite cam rennyng
 & cryed weping so right anguissously that hit was grete pite to
 see hem make their bewailinges & sorowe

THus as ye may vnderstande began the bataylle of the Cytezeyns
 the one ayenst that other / & in the comyng to gyder they
 10 smote eche other cruelly without hauyng regarde sauf only to slee
 eche other. but the kyng Appollo Fletheris & Loth put hem forth
 [lf. 80 b] among their enemies † so ferre in gyuing pesaunt strokes and
 terrible on the right syde & on the lift side by suche vertu that
 the place was anoñ dyed and weet with the blood of the malefac-
 15 tours. and they dyde so knyghtly & cheuaulerously / & in especial
 Appollo. that ther was no traytre but that he tremblid tofore hem /
 And euery man began to make place to the noble kyng. Thenne
 Zethephius had suche sorow that he cam and put him tofore the
 berde of the knight Fletheris & of Loth And he had with hym
 20 .x. of his best fightars. and such was their auenture that with
 one stroke the gentil knight Fletheris smote doun Zethephius to
 the erthe among the dede bodyes and toke him. And in this heete
 Appollo & Loth fought so sore with the other and so eygrely that
 they slew the most parte. And hit was not long after that the
 25 traytours knewe that their capityne was sore hurte & taken.
 wherfore they tourned their back and putte them in flight in alle
 parties a long by the Ryue of the cite and so sparklid abrode

¶ How the kyng Appollo gaf to his daughter the bille & manere
 for to conquere the moton or sheep of gold. whyche cam after to
 30 Medea

WHan the gentil kyng Appollo sawe that his mortall enemy was
 holden and that his complices put them to flight incontinent
 cessed the bataylle. and returned to his palays with grete glorie.
 And eche man cryed. 'Helthe be gyuen to the kyng Appollo.'
 35 Many of the principall of the peple cam thenne to fore the kyng &
 wolde there haue slayn the vntrewe Zethephius. But Zethephius
 [lf. 81] † Required them humbly mercy & confessid his grete faute And
 therwith cam there his wyf that kneled to the erthe tofore the

nobles & the peple and required them of grace for her husband so humbly that the kyng had pytie of her. & saued Zethephius lyf. But that same daye he accused all them that had commysed the grete euyl. of whom the kyng Appollo dyde doo Iustice. And after this gaf to Fletheris the office of Zethephius / And from this day 5 forthward the cyte was nourisshid in pees the space of many yeres to the louyng & preysing of Appollo

ZEthephius dismysed of his office as sayd is attemprid his corage and governed him so wel and discretly that he recouirid the loue and good grace of the kyng. ye in suche wyse that by the 10 meue of Mena / the king Appollo gaf in mariage his daughter Phauoles vnto the sone of Zethephius named Pheris. This Pheris was a wyse yong man. prudent. discrete. attemprid and moche loid the goddess. alle vertues & good Iustice. whan they had couersed with him a certayn space / he considerid two thinges. the 15 pseudomye & wisdom of Pheris was that one And that other was that he wolde retourne iu to Grece. he constituted in this royaume Pheris kyng. And the peple confermed him. And hit was not long after that Mena departed fro the lyf by deth. wherof Appollo made meruailous sorowe. And thenne whan he had long 20 wepte the deth of his wyf. and felte his ende to approche he called on an eyn his daughter Phauoles and sayd to her. 'My dere daughter I take leue of the. for I must secretly departe from this countre. and allone retourne into Grece wher I was † borū howe [lf. 81 b] well first er I departe I late the Quene of this yle / wherof 25 I haue in myn herte grete Ioye. And for as moche as I knowe thy wytte thy discretion and thy vertues. I shall deliuiere to the. the bylle that the god Mars hath wretoñ conteynyng all the manere howe me¹ shall do for to conquere the noble motoñ or sheep of gold in the yle of Colchos. and for to destroye all the 30 terrible bestes that ben in the same yle. And I commande that to no man lyuyng ne to no creature of the worlde thou shewe hit not But yf hit be in thende of thy life vnto a daughter that shall come of the. vnto whome thou shalt make her swere that semblably she shall not shewe hit to ne persone sauf only to her 35 daughter. And so from daughter to daughter Hyt pleseth the god Mars that this bille be kepte vpon payne of deth vnto the tyme that oute of Grece shall come a knyghte in to this palays that shall

be worthy to sec it And'shall conquere the noble moton or shepe of gold'

WYth these wordes the kyng deliuerid' the bill to his dere
 5 daughter / the whiche conteyned' in substaunce the termes
 that folowe. ' Yf thou loue thy lyf & wilt auenture thy self for to
 conquere the motoñ or shepe of golde. hit is of pure necessite that
 thou haue the habys that Appollo was clad with all at the oure
 that this bill was deliuerid' to him / After hit behoueth that thou
 haue his armures and that thou were his gowne about them. And'
 10 of the other clothes thou make sacrefice vnto the god' Mars / and'
 put ther with a bole wherof thou shalt kepe the blood' / After this
 [lf. 82] thou shalt take the powldre of the sacrefice and' putte † hit in thre
 parties. that is to wete one with the blood' of the bole / And' this
 myxtion shall haue suche vertue. that yf thy body be anoynted' ther-
 15 wyth the fyre ne the venym of the dragon' and' of the two meruail-
 lous booles that kepe the motoñ may not noye the / Vnto the regarde
 of the seconde parte of this poulder thou shalt medle hit with
 glue And' with this glue thou shalt anoynte the mosels of these
 two meruayllous booles. to whom thou mayst thenne seurely
 20 approche notwithstanding that they cast fyre ayenst the dismesur-
 ably / But whan their mosels ben englued they may then caste
 nomore fyre ne venym / Thenne thou shalt go to the dragon' / whom
 thou muste slee by thy strengthe and' by thy hardynesse. And'
 thenne whan thou shalt haue slain him thou shalt retorne to the
 25 two meruailous booles / and' hyde their eyen. And' thou shalt
 yoke hem and' make hem to tourne foure rodd' of londe. the whiche
 thou shalt sowe with the teth of the dragon' that then is ded'.
 And' after thou shalt make them to harowe hyt / And' then sodeynely
 shall growe of this erthe many Geantes armed' / whyche shall arise
 30 ayenst the. And' whan hit shall comen to smyting / caste vpon
 them the therthe parte of the pouldre. And' anone they shall
 fyghte to gyder. and' eche of them shall slee that other. And'
 thenne whan thou shalt haue done alle this that sayd' is. thenne
 thou mayst take the noble motoñ or shepe of golde and' conquere
 35 hyt / And' then thou shalt slee hym. & with the body reserued' the
 vliese of golde thou shalt make sacrefice to the god' Mars kneling
 and' humylieng thy self tofore him thou shalt saye thys oroyson that
 foloweth

‘**M**Ars my god that by the suffraunce of the God of nature hast puissaunce for to chaunge the nature of bestes. And that by thy propre vertue conduytest all batayles and bringest them to thy playsire. I thanke the wyth all my herte of that thou hast made me to doo. And praye the humbly that thou receyue 5 my sacrefice in gree. And that thou wilt conduyte me with myn honour and brynge me vnto my cowntre / And thus when thou hast finisshid thy prayer / thou mayst retourne with glorie in to thy cowntre and be seased with the noble fliese of gold’

† ‘**M**Y dere doughter’ said thenne Appollo ‘lo here the writyng [lf. 82 b] that I haue spoken of / And after that lo here myn habytes that be requysite for to obteyne the conquest of the shepe of golde / And myn armures ben in the temple of god Mars / and there shall abyde vnto the tyme that this noble conqueste shall be doñ. And therefore kepe them well and soyngeusly that no daunger come to 15 yow / and that I charge the by the commandement of the goddes / And I praye you for all the plaisir that ye may doo to me that no persone be aduertised of my departing.’ Thenne Phanoles promysed & sware to her fader that she sholde doo to her power all that he had required her and charged her with. And thenne they toke 20 leue eche of other wepyng right tenderly. And syn wente Phanoles with the kyng Pherix. For hit was night and the goode king Appollo abode in his chambre vnto on the morū erly. & thenne departed al allone & entrid into a litil boot al propice whiche he had do make thenne he recommanded him in the garde & keping 25 of the goddes † And thenne a winde smote on the ship that [lf. 83] brought hym vpon the depe see. and ye shall vnderstande. that the same day the king Pherix was wel aduertised that his fader in lawe was goon & departed / he began to demene and make a meruayllous sorow. & so dyde all the peple. but when they sawe that 30 they coude not haue him agaynner recouure him They commanded him to the garde of the god Mars. Thenne the king Pherix began to haue the gouernauce of the royame / & condysed it in suche wise that in short time he gate the loue of all the peple & of the nobles of the royame

35

THe kyng Pherix thenne after the departyng of the olde king Appollo had of his wyf Phaucles a doughter named Ortis. This doughter cam to age & was married vnto a noble man of Grece named Oetes / the whiche by fortune of the see was brought into

this countre in the time that the kyng Pherix was in his olde & auncient dayes / the ladyes of Syche cam thenne into this marche. & wel supposed to haue gotten & taken this cyte of Iacoyute by assault But the inhabitantes of the cite bare hem so strongly that
 5 this multitude of women were constrayned to cesse of their enterpryse. wherof they had grete sorow & assieged the cyte And during their siege they made the temple of the goddesse Deane. of whom is spoken tofore. this temple is lyke to an other that they made in Ephese

10 **D**Ving their sieg Oethes whiche was strong and cheualerous and moche vayllyant in Armes and of gret econduyte. scar-mussed wyth hem many tymes to hys honour. And dyd so moche. that whan the Ladyes had performed their temple. & that they
 [lf. 88 b] considered † that the cite was inprenable by assault / & also that
 15 the citezeyns cam not oute agaynst them in bataille. wherfore they lost their tyme / they reysed their siege & returned vnto the see. of whom som other ther were that wente vnto the yle of Colchos. but they that so aduentured them returned neuer agayn. after the departing of this assemble of ladies / the king Pherix gaf his
 20 doughter to Oetes. & made them to wedde that one to that other in the temple of Dyane whiche was meruailous riche / Thenne anon after Pherix & Phanoles deyde / & Oetes was the thirde king of this yle by the assente of al the peple / This kyng Oetes founde a myne of golde / wherof he dide do make vaisseil & other vten-
 25 silles necessarie & propice vnto his housholde. this was the moste riche kyng of al the worlde in that tyme. he dide do make an ydole al of fyn golde representing the god Mars. & another representing the goddess Deane the whiche were in a wode edeffied of golde wherin he had al maner of wilde bestes. After he dide do make
 30 a fair gardyn of plaisaunce / in whiche he founded a temple vnto the goddess Venus vnto whom he dide do make a riche ymage whiche was al of fyn golde And aboute the same were fifty men & as many women that desired & required eche other of loue. & they were made with so amorous maners. that al they that behelde
 35 them / were lightly & sone meuyd to luxure / Hit is not to be vnrembrid that among all these thinges the saide king Oethes had a doughter by his wyf Ortis / This doughter grewe & was named Medea. & becam passing beauteous & fayr. yet he had another doughter by his wyf & a sone. the doughter was named

Caliope and the sone was named Abserthius † At the burthe of [lf. 84] this Abserthius the queene Ortis was so seek that she leyde her douñ in her mortal bedde. and callyd to her / her daughter Medea. and deliuerid to her alle tho thinges that the kyng Appollo had deliuerid to his daughter Phauoles touchyng the fayte of the 5 conquest of the golden flyese / And also taught her many enchantements. & with this she gaf to her a Ryng of golde wherin was a stone of suche vertu that hit sholde make them inuysible that bare hit / And this doñ she passed out of this worlde wherfore Oetes / Medea / & Caliopes demened meruayllous grete sorow / And 10 there I wyl reste of this sorow & shal recompte what was the ende of the kyng Appollo

¶ Howe the kyng Appollo arryued at the porte of Starille. And how he departed secretly fro the king Serath and arryued at the yle of Colchos & of his deth and how the kyng Serath confessid Appollo 15 to be a god

WHan the kyng Appollo was alone on the see as sayd is. he abandoned him vnto the fortune of the wyndes & of the waters confyeng and trusting in the grace of the goddes. And his fortune was suche. that he arryued at the porte of Starille a cite 20 of the royaume of Pyre And there fonde that the kyng Philitenus laye there passing seek / And thenne wente to him. and after the Reuerences made. recounted to him fro point the point all that was befallen to him & his peple / how that they had fonde the yle that the goddes had promised to him. and how they had made the 25 cite / & how they had made him king & how Zechyus & his felaws deyde in the yle of Colchos / how Zethephius had † conspired [lf. 84 b] ayenst him. how he had made his sone Pherix king And how he was departed thens alone. The king Philitenus had moche meruaile of these thinges. And made grete chere to Appollo after 30 his power. but anoñ after he deyde & after him succeeded in his royame a sone that he had whiche was named Serath / Thenne whan Appollo sawe that Serath was obeyed king of Pyrre / he cam to him on a daye to take leue for to retorne into his countre. but Serath wolde not that he sholde departe / And required him 35 Instantly that he wolde vse the remenaunt of his lyf with him. Appollo excused him and toke leue yet ones. but in no wise Serath wolde accorde therto. And whan Appollo sawe this & felte that

he might not long lyue / he departed then on an euen so secretly that no man knewe til on the morn. and thenne on the morn they knew it by the report of one of his knightes / whiche certefied him that he hadde mette & recountrid him in a place that he named

- 5 **I**Ncontynent that the king Serath vnderstode these tydings. he was sore troubled / for he louid parfaityly Appollo / And forthwith he toke his hors and in entencion to bringe him agayn / he rode after him acompanyed of two goode knightes of his court / but he coude neuer ouertake him til that he was come into the yle of
- 10 Colchos where he founde him passing seek and labouring in the extreme draughtes of deth. The anoye of kyng Serath redoubled whan he sawe and founde Appollo in this estate and wept Thenne the king Appollo defended him that he sholde go no farther into the yle of Colchos for to conquere the moton or shepe of golde.
- [lf. 85] And syn recommanded him to the Goddes † And that don expired his lyf. for whiche deth the king Serath & his knightes were terribly sorry. And concluded that they wolde bere the body into their countrey / & make for him a fayr and riche sepulture / and thenne they garnished the body with grete foysen of candellis for
- 20 to wake that night / but whan hit was aboute mydnight & that all the lumynaire brende aboute the body of Appollo. Alle wente out & quenched sodaynly / And thenne must the king Serath & his knightes wake the remenaunt of the night without ony light or clerenes wherof they had grete meruaile. And on the morn whan
- 25 the daye apperid it happend that they founde not the body of king Appollo. but in the place where they had left it the daye to fore / they founde an awter of cristaff passing clere / vpon whiche was an ymage of fyn golde so quikly made after the facion of Appollo. that it semed proprely his persone. wherfore the king Serath
- 30 seeyng this Myrracle knelid down on bothe his knees to the erthe tofore him & worshipped it / And thenne he herde a voys that said to him. 'Serath seke not Appollo but among the goddes / he hath praid for the & for al them that shal come to this sepulere / and therefore knowe thou that thou shalt haue goode fortune. and all
- 35 they that shal come hether by goode deuocion shall haue answeere of thynges that they shal demande' / & here with the voys made silence. and the kyng Serath confessid thenne openly that without error Appollo was a god. after these thinges he dide do make in the honour of him a temple ensigneieng al that he had seen &

herd to ben trew / & fro thenne forthon the Grekes were acustomed to come to this temple fro fer countrē † to worshiþe him & diligently [lf. 85b] demaunde & enquire of their destinees. And among alle other Peleus wente theder as sayd is. And thus endeth the hystorie of Appollo and his faytes. And now I wyll retourne for to speke of the faytes and vaillyaunces of the noble & preu Iason / for that is our principall matere

¶ How the kyng Oetes receyuid Iason into his cite. & how Medea louid Iason & brought him to the temple of Venus / & how the olde woman enchanted the bedde of Iason 10

WHan Iason was departed from Lennos. And that he had sacred his shyp vnto the goddessse Pallas & to the goddessse of the see / he saylled by many Iournees from one coost to an other / that in the ende Argos ruled so hys cours by the sonne that on a day he arryued in the yle that he had desired to finde by a grete 15 storme & impetuouse fortune that by force were constrayned for to take the regorte or goulf where as the yle of Colchos was by / hit was not long after that whan Argos had brought his ship in this goulf or arme of the see / that the sonne wente down / & thenne as Argos thoughte where he might best caste ancre & make his shippe 20 faste / hit happend that he sawe tofore him the cite of Iacoynthe. & on that one syde of the yle of Colchos ther sprang out sodaynly tourbillouns of fire so terryble that of feer that he had in beholding hit he began to crye. Whan Iason / Hercules / and Theseus & the other knightes¹ of Grece herd the mayster thus crye. they sprang 25 vp & cam to him / and the maister told them the cause of his crye. & syn shewd to hem the cite & the yle. & assured hem how they were comen † to thende of their vyage. and of this mater they [lf. 86] deuised so long that speking therof their ship cam to the porte into the propre place where the arke of king Appollo was comen at 30 that time whan they cam first into the londe. Thenne the maister of the ship caste his ancrs into the see. Thenne Iason rendrid louyng & preysing vnto the goddess. & so dyde Hercules. Thenne they sente Theseus vnto the king Oetes for to signefie to him their comyng / & for tenquere if this was the countrē that they sought / 35 Certes Theseus wente & dide hys message in suche wise. that the king Oetes presented to him his palais and sente vnto the noble

¹ O. *y for g.*

Iason foure of his knightes that required him on the kinges behalve that he wolde take his herberow in his palais / & he was to him right welcome. And whan Iason hadde vnderstande the wiff of the king by the foure knightes / he promised them that with a goode
 5 wiff he wolde come theder. and thenne he entrid into the cite whiche was noble and fayr. & how well it was nyght at that tyme. yet was the cite as light as it had ben daye by the clarte & resplendour of torches. cresettes & other fires. that the kinge had make in the cite right notably acompanyed for to feste these

10 Grekes

YE may wel vnderstande that the right noble Iason entrid into this cite acompanyed of Hercules and his felaws that were right riche clad and habilled with cloth of golde and of silke / The strete by whiche they passed for to go to the palays was on two
 15 renges hye & lowe peupled of ladyes of damoiselles / of knightes bourgeys marchants maydens & yong peple beholding their coming [lf. 86 b] & ordenaunce / And whan Iason was comen vnto¹ thentree † of the palays he fonde there the noble kyng Oetes / whiche was sette in astate royañ for to feste Iason and his companye. And receyuyd Jason
 20 right honourably as chyef of them alle. And thenne whan he had welcomed them. he toke him by the hand and ledde him vnto his palays And anone as they wente vpon the steyres for to goo vp Iason loked into a wyndowe And beholding he espyed the fayr Medea among many ladyes. to whom he toke noñ other hede as for
 25 this tyme. but hit was not so on her part For she began to beholde him so affectuously for his grete beaute. that he was more in her grace than I can telle yow ¶ For tabregge the mater Iason & all his companye passed forth by this windowe where Medea was & cam into an halle where the tables were couerd / And thenne
 30 whiles they made redy the souper the kyng Oetes began to demande the gentil knight Iason & after many wordes he began to saye to him in this maner

Iason fair sire I knowe for trouth that ye be sone of kyng Eson like as Theseus your felaw hath sayd to me. But I knowe not
 35 whyther ye entende to goo / ne what thing ye seche / wherefore I praye yow by maner of a passe tyme that ye wille a litil recompte to me of your astate & enterprise if hit be possible that ye so doo

¹ O. n inverted.

may in any maner And I promyse you that if I may be propice
in any facion for the loue of your fader. whom I haue som tyme
knowen I shañ deliuiere to yow ayde and confort in all that in me
shañ be possible' / 'Syre' ansuerde thenne Iason 'I thanke yow
humbly of the grete honour that ye presente to me. & syn it must 5
nedes be that ones ye must knowe the cause wherfor I † am de- [lf. 87]
scended into your countre / I declare to you that I haue enterprised
for to goo into the yle of Colchos notwythstonding the parils whiche
ben moche to doubte and not with oute cause / And with this
I haue made auowe that I shal neuer retourne into Grece vnto the 10
tyme that I haue conquerid and shalle bringe with me the sheep or
fliese of golde / And if I may not make an ende of this enterprise
Hercules my felawe shal aduenture him / wherfore I require you
that of this enterprise ye wille conceylle me to your power' / 'Certes
Iason' said thenne the king 'ye haue made a litiñ vowe'. 'How 15
sire' said Iason 'how so'. 'for asmoche' ansuerde the king 'as
by any aduenture or fortune ye entre into this yle of Colchos / hit
is not possible that ye euer retorne liether agayn / for ther be in
that yle two grete and meruailous bulles enuyned commysed to
the keypng of the motoñ or flees of golde. wherof ye spack. Also 20
ther is commysed for the garde of the same the most terrible and
the most crymynel dragoñ that euer was spoken of or seen The
whiche thre bestes cast continually fire and venym out of their
throtes. whiche shal slee you without remedie incontinent that ye
approche them / the whiche thinges considerid syn that ye haue 25
demanded me conceyle. & also that euery noble man is bounden
to gyue conceyle to them that ben euyl enformed & conceyled.
I pray you & conceyle as my propre sone that ye cesse of this your
enterprise / for if ye doo other wise al the golde of the worlde may
not saue you. & there fore thenke wel what ye haue to do before 30
ye put you in suche a daunger I conceyle you as though ye were
myn owne sone or my broder germayn' / & herewith they left their
wordes

† **T**He soupper was redy. wyth these wordes the kyng satte at [lf. 87b]
the table betwene Iason and Hercules and sente after Medea 35
and Caliope. whiche were sette tofore him / this doñ he commanded
the other Grekes to sytte at an other table where they were
richely seruid. But whan hyt cam for to ete the noble mayde
Medea entrowbled at that tyme her mayntene / and cast her regarde

vpon Iason where she rested lenger thenne hit apperteyned to her contenance. for Iason semed to her more fayr than¹ he was at the first time. & he was so playsant & agreable / that whan she herde recompte among other deuises & thinges that he was comen for to
 5 conquere the motoū or flees of golde / she iuged that this was the knight of Grece whiche was destined for to conquere it & sayde in her self that she wolde helpe him to obteyne the same / with that he wolde take her to his wyf / such or semblable were the thoughtes of the fair Medea at souper She behelde ofte times Iason whan she
 10 sawe her time / & it anoyed her moche that she might not speke to him pryuely ¶ What shal I saye more / for whan the king & the Grekes had right wel take their refeccion the tables were take vp / & after the Grekes were brought into diuers chambres / & among all other Jason was loged nygh by the fair Medea / for ther was
 15 nomore betwene but a litil aleye from her chambre to his by which Iason went afterward ofte times vnto Medea

WHan theñ Iason was withdrawen into his chambre And that he was allonewith Mopsius he began to deuise with him and sayd. ‘Mopsius fayr sire / what saye ye of myñ enterpryse of
 20 Colchos.’ ‘By my lawe sire’ sayd Mopsius. ‘I see no way ne
 [lf. 88] knowe none other thing † but matere of dolour & sorowe. for euery man of this hous Ingeth you ded if ye go in this perillous yle of Colchos where ther ben so dredful & terrible bestes as it hath ben said to you /’ ‘Notwithstanding’ ansuerde Iason ‘it behoueth
 25 that I acquite myn auowe.’ ‘Certes sire’ saide Mopsius ‘hit is nowe no nede for to go ony further if it plesse you & be wel conceyled ye ought to be content without goyng ony ferther. for as it is said communly. hit is better to leue folie. thenne to mayntene folie.’ ‘Ha a Mopsius’ said Iason. ‘if I do not my power to
 30 performe that I haue promised & auowed / I shold vse al my lyf after in reproche. certes yet had I leuer finisse my dayes honourably / & knowe ye verily that syn I am come thus ferre abiding the grace of the goddes I shal performe myn entrepryse & shal abide the auenture’ / ‘Syre’ said Mopsius ‘ye shal do that ye good
 35 seme. but ye vnderstande not wel your caas / for knowe ye that it is al certayn that Peleus your vncler hath sent you hether cautelously for to enterpryse & achieue this auenture to thende that he might

¹ O. that.

obteyne your royame. & therefore ye may retourne from hens in to Grece¹ without more further enterprise / ye shal gete² therby no reproche / but ye shalbe holden for wise / for he is discrete that can fle from his mysaventure & kepe him from damage'

'**I**N verite Mopsius fayr sire' ansuerde thenne Iason. 'I ne 5
may not adiouste fayth to al that ye haue to me now said / And for so moche knowe ye for certayn that for paril of deth or daunger that may befall & come to me / I shal not departe me but that I shal furnissh myn auowe. & therfor if it so happen that I dye in this perillous yle I require you to recommande me vnto 10
the good grace of the fayr Mirro' †Whan Mopsius had vnder- [lf. 88 b]
stand that sayd is / he began fore to wepe. And Iason leyde him douñ in his bedde / and syn chaunged purpoos. and began to deuuse of the good chiere that the kyng Oethes and Medea had made to him In recommandyng aboute all other thinges the grete beaute 15
and the fair contenaunce of Medea. And in continuyng this purpoos he fyll a slepe

THe fayr Medea was at this tyme at the dore of the chambre of Iason & herde alle the deuises of Iason & of Mopsius. as she that was esprised of the loue of the gentyll prynce of Grece. that 20
in no wyse she might vaynquisshe her corage. And also long as their deuises dured. so long stode she at the dore herkenyng. And whan they cessed their purpoos she returned into her chambre / where was but one auncient lady her gardyenne or maystresse whyche was tho a slepe. And thenne the noble mayde Medea 25
wente and leyde her in her bedde full of thoughtes & ymaginacyons / that whan she wolde haue slepte she coude not For as moche as so many thoughtes & ymagynacions assaylled her on alle parties by suche facion / that she tornd her often in yelding many a syghe. And thenne by forse of a meruayllous enbrasing of loue 30
she began to saye softly to her self / 'Alas myn eyen in what labour haue ye putte me. Certes ye be the cause and none other that I am not she that was wonte to be. For ye haue enuoluped myn hert with an ardant fyre of ameraus desire. Ha / a what shall befall or what shall I mowe doo beyng in this payne and sorowe. 35
Certes I can saye no more but of verray necessite I yelde me all in the subyeccyon and seruitude of loue. in †his seruitude shal I be [lf. 89]

¹ O. grete.

² O. gece.

subgette hit is force. And wherfore For as moche as I am smyten
 to the herte with the grete beaute of Iason the bruyt of alle the
 worlde. And to my Iugement the glorie of Grece. O meruayllous
 dart wherewith I fele me smyten to the herte. Certes myn eyne
 5 ye ben the cause whiche displeseth me. And for what reason. for
 as moche as ye be coulpatible of this folye. how be it. hit is no
 folye / hit is. I beleue hit not. hit must be beleuid. for hyt is grete
 folye to desire thing that can not be gotten / I know verayly that
 Iason is sore enamoured of a lady in hys countray. And further-
 10 more his courage is garnysshid of a grete and meruayllous con-
 staunce. Thenne may it be sayd that I maye not enioye him /
 And by consequent I maye conclude that myn eyen haue enclined
 & submisid me vnto an ouer grete folye

‘ **H**A. a myn eyeen why repleye not ye to this argument See
 15 not ye that I doo no thing but thinke. for the gentil &
 noble Iason thenketh nomore on me / thenne on her that he neuer
 sawe. Ha / a in what Ieopardye stande I in. For I may not
 require Iason of loue / for that shold redounde in me grete blame /
 & I sholde go agayn the honour of loue / And thenne muste hit
 20 nedes be that I bleue in all my folye. And also I must doubte
 hit for two resons. The first is. for I sholde be defamed vnto the
 ende of the world if hit happend me to require this knight of
 loue / And the seconde reson is all euydent. for Iason withoute
 contradiccion goth into the yle of Colchos. there where he shalbe
 25 anon deuowred of the terrible bestes / Ha / a what sorow & damage
 shall that be if suche a prince sholde perissh by suche manere
 [lf. 89b] † for he is the chosen of all nature / the choyse of nobles. & the
 flour of worship / I haue herde his resons. he had leuer dye honour-
 ably in accomplisshing his auowe thenne to Retorne with reste to
 30 Grece. A ha what noble & excellent corage. O howe happy &
 ewrous sholde I be & nygh to grete felicite yf I myght be callid by
 him vnto his loue / that might he do Ye as me thinketh / and
 how. for to teche & lerne him the Industrie & admynistre to him
 the maner for to conquere the noble flees of golde. I haue all
 35 thinges propices for to bringe this conquest to an end. if I wilt
 that he wold take me to his wyfe / I sholde deliuiere them to him
 with the better will & gre of myn herte / what shall I doo. Alas
 I wote neuer / And if I dide him this auancement / & after sette
 nought by me for the loue of his first lady in amours To whom he

recommanded him by Mopsius as I right now herde / certes I sholde
dye for sorow. & shal I late him auenture to furnissh his auowe.
& thenne deth shal folowe. Alas nay. for if he deyde there. my
deth were me right nighe. for asmoche thenne as I loue him better
thenne my lyf / & my hert iugeth that this is he for whom the 5
goddess haue establisshid this meruailous auenture in the yle of
Colchos. And furthermore me semeth that if I do for him so grete
a thing as for to saue his lyf. & that by my moyen he shal come to
aboue of his enterprise honourably. that for the merite & rewarde
of my benefice he shalbe content and ioyous to take me to his wyf' 10

MEdea the noble lady with this conclusion fitt a slepe & passid
the night til the day cam / & the king rose vp more erly
thenne he was wonte to doo for to come to Iason † wenyng to lette [lf. 90]
and breke his enterprise / how wel he wente vnto him whan he
knewe that he was risen. And fonde Hercules with him. They 15
entresalewed eche other. After they began to deuise of the yle of
Colchos. And the king reherced of them that had ben in Colchos.
and how they had ben slayn & deuowred / And after this coun-
ceylled Hercules & Iason that they sholde in no wyse go theder /
but what remonstrance he shewed hem / Iason abood in his purpos 20
for to take thaduenture. and to put his body in Ieopardye among
the thre terrible & crymynel bestes / & concluded that he wolde
departe thederward with in foure dayes folowyng / Whan the goode
king apperceyuid that ther was none other remedye / but that
Iason was verily deliberid & concluded taccomplishe his auowe 25
vpon the right meruailous auenture of Colchos / he departed him
selfe from speking more therof. and conceylled Iason that for to
passe his time he sholde goo to the temple of the goddesse Deane.
whiche the ladyes of Sychye had newly founded in a forest called
Edee. Iason thanked him moche of his good conseyll & saide that 30
he wolde go theder with goode herte / & thenne he disposed him to
go theder & sente for all the Grekes of his companye & toke with
him the representacion of the noble goddesse Pallas whiche was in
his ship / aftre this he sette forth his knightes on the way / & him
self bering the saide representacion went after with them / Hercules 35
& Theseus went beside the preu Iason & had tofore hem trompettes
& claryons tabours & other instruments that made so ioyous a noise
& bruit that they of the cite had meruaile. & som ther were that
folowed them For among all other Medea & her suster & other

[lf. 90 b] ladyes and † damoiselles vnto the nombre of .iij.C. folowed & hasted hem so sore / that they were at the temple tofore the Grekes

WHan Iason was come to this temple Medea cam & mette with him by the incitacion & admonishment of loue & 5 entresaledw' eche other curtoisly / & ther were many of the Grekes that behelde Medea in making their praiera. Alway Iason that thought on nothing but on his deuocions entrid' into the temple. & sette the representacion of the godes Pallas by & nigh the goddes Deane. & whan he had' so don he caste him self down on bothe his 10 knees to fore the awter / & there was so long in praiera & oroison's that the fair Medea was sore greuid' and' anoied'. for she desired sore to speke with him. as she that was not come theder onely but for to speke with him. & was al in determined for to saue to him his lyf in preseruing him from the fire & venym that the thre 15 meruailous bestes caste & rendrid'

AT the last Iason arose from his praiera & came to the ladies. to whom he made reuerence & principally to Medea / the whiche aroos ayenst him. whom the ladies and damoiselles behelde moche ententifly / after she toke him by the hand' & ledde him and' 20 shewid' him al the places of the temple. and' among al other she shewid' him there the representacion of the god' Mars wenyng for to speke to him of certain thinges the whiche she desired sore to know the trouth. But Hercules and' Theseus & other of the Grekes ladies and damoiseles folowed so nigh that she wist not how 25 thacomplisse her entencion. how wel that she lad him long / & whan she sawe that she might not haue her entent there / she said' to Hercules that she wold bring them into the temple of Venus

[lf. 91] † Thenne the preu Iason and' Hercules thanked' the noble lady of her courtoysye & departed' from the temple of Deane for to go to 30 the temple of Venus. but in goyng Medea began to sighe as she that hadde therte enflammed' of a meruailouse ardeur & brennyng. & thenne whan she coude not hyde that laye on her hert / by force she entemed' & began to opene her mater in this wise sayng / 'Certes right noble knight I *complayne moche your grete beaute* / 35 'wherfore madame' ansuerd Iason / 'for asmoche' sayd' she 'as I haue vnderstande that none may breke ne torne you fro thenterprise that ye haue taken but that ye wil auenture you in the conquest of the flees or shepe of golde / which is a thing impossible to ony man liuing. & knowe ye for certain that if ye go theder ye shal

neuer retourne. & for asmoch as ye be comen of so noble extraccion of rial lignage / & that it is so that every like loneth his semblable / by this veray & naturel reson I complaine you aboue all other / me thinketh that ye be meruailously abused for to so wille lose your lyf. certes I haue not herd of a gretter simplenes / for naturrelly 5 every creature fleeth the deth & desireth to liue / it hath wel ben declared & aduertised to you of the parils that ben in this auenture and that for to bringe to effect ye shal lose your lyf / and yet alway ye wole not byleue conceyff. Certes Iason it is euyff doñ. and ye doo against nature whan ye be cause of your deth whiche every 10 man ought to flee soueraynly'

WHan Iason had vnderstande this that sayd ys / he answerde to the noble lady in this maner. 'Madame I haue right wel vnderstande your wordes & resons which ben good & hol-
 somme / but ye compte not that every noble body † ought sonner [lf. 91 b] chese the deth thenne to do ne consente thing that sholde be ayenst their honour / hit is wel trouth. that in the presence of the grettest prynces of Grece / I haue auowed to bringe to ende this enterprise / how wel that it be meruailous and doubteuse. shal I thenne go ayenst my word. Certes ther ne is waye ne moyen 20 none but that I must nedes furnisshē this aduenture. or ellis that I be poyned with the finger a reproche & cowardise. & as a right recreat knight By al my goddes I had leuer tabide this auenture. thenne fortune sholde predestyne me to do thing that I mighte in any maner be reprehended or reproched'

INcontinent as Medea vnderstood the hye wille of Iason she was moche ioyous / neuertheles she fayned to be dolente and sorowful. and of fait she required Hercules that he wolde shewe to him the grete paril that he wolde put him in / but Hercules ansuerde to her that he wolde rather counceyle Iason to do it thenne to leue 30 it. for if Iason fayled to furnisshē this emprise / that he him self wolde take it on honde to bringe hit to ende. 'Neuertheles' saide thenne Medea 'if Iason beleued my counceyff he sholde go no ferther / And I shal saye to him suche reson a parte. that me semeth he shal beleue me.' And thenne she drewe Iason a parte / 35 and whan she sawe that they were so fer from the other that they might not vnderstonde what she sayde. she sayde to him in this wise 'In verite Ryght noble knight / hit behoueth that pitye of a woman must be excused by your gentilnesse I haue pite of you

and of your grete beaute, and certes nature hath enclined me therto /
 And trustyng if I do ony thing for you ye wil knowe it. The
 [lf. 92] houre is come that hit behoueth † that I doo appere to youre eyen
 the secrete not only of my herte. but also that same by the whiche
 5 ye shal obteyne and come aboue to bringe to ende your meruailous
 enterpryse to your grete honour & recommendacion by the helpe
 of the goddes And for as moche as if I declare to yow by grete
 loue things that ben hyghe & grete / if ye will further knowe of
 them it is of necessite that ye swere to me to kepe it secrete aboue
 10 alle other things of the worlde'

'**M**Adame' ansuerde thenne Iason / 'I am a poure & trewe
 knight sente vnto these monstres / certes it hath plesid
 you to do me more honour thenne euer it shal lye in my power to
 deserue / neuertheles whan your pyetous herte wylle encline vnto
 15 my pouerte / I swere to you by the names of all the goddes that
 men worshipe / that if ye declare to me ony thing that as long as
 I shal liue it shal not departe from my mouth' ¹ / 'By my lawe sir
 knight' ansuerde Medea 'I haue grete confidence in your noblesse.
 wherefore I am resoled for to discouuer to you the secrete of the
 20 goddes / & after / that lieth on my herte / whiche if it be not long
 on you / it shal redounde to your grete honour & prouffit' /
 'Madame' ansuerde Iason / 'it shal not holde on me / & if ye
 knowe ony thing propice to my worship I me submitte in all vnto
 your right noble grace' / 'Ha a noble knight' said thenne Medea /
 25 'I may no lenger faine / myn eyen haue beholden your grete
 beaute / ye ben al the desir of myn eyen where ther werketh loue so
 profoundly that I haue grete pyte of you / & in suche wise that if ye
 wil promise me to be my trew husbonde / & brenge me into your
 countre after your vowe & enterprise brought to an ende / I shal
 30 promise you & also shewe howe ye shal mowe conquere the moton
 [lf. 92 b] or † flees of golde without daunger of your body & in suche wise
 as ye shal retorne hole and sauf to your glorie & honoure To the
 whiche no mortal man may come but if it be by a secrete manere /
 comyng from the goddes. The whiche not long syn was deliuerid
 35 to me by my moder / wherfor I pray you that ye wil haue regarde
 to myn offre abandoned and also to your helthe'

¹ O. month.

WHan Iason had vnderstande Medea thus speke. he began to
 frowne in him self & sighing with an heuy herte ansuerde.
 ‘Madame ye constraîne me to be beholden more to you thenne to
 ony creature liuyng. & I can not conceyue from whens this ewr
 cometh whan I fele me thus fallen in your grace. & I wolde it 5
 plesid^r the goddes that I were digne & worthy therto / & that
 I neuer had made vow to lady in the worlde’ / ‘Certes fayr sire’
 sayde Medea / ‘me semeth that your hert hath atteyned the mercy
 of som lady. haue ye ensured & wedded her’ / ‘Madame’ ansuerde
 Iason ‘I certefye you nay. but I haue sette¹ my lone in her so 10
 parfai^rly that in no maner I may forgete her / & I haue promised^r
 that I shal be heeris al my lyf.’ Thenne saide Medea / ‘what som
 euer be ther of / it is of necessite that ye leue & put her in oubli-
 aunce. & that ye entende to complayre me if ye wille not receyue
 the deth. for but if ye deportte you fro your enterprise. wythoute 15
 myn ayde ther is no remedie / And^r if I be cause of sauacion of
 your lyf. as to the regarde of me / I wil enioye you allone with out
 ony other.’ ‘My dere lady’ ansuerde thenne Iason the ‘poure
 abandonned^r body is youris. for to honoure & serue you in al that
 in me shalbe possible’ / ‘In good^r fayth fayr sire Iason. if ye wil 20
 gyue your self al to me / I shalle † gyue my self to you in like wise’ [lf. 93]
 ‘**I**N verite’ Iason ansuerde ‘my right dere lady ye do to me
 right grete honour without deseruyng.’ ‘Certes sire Iason’
 ansuerde the lady ‘loue is cause of this wele and pite hath com-
 manded^r me to do it. the whiche cause me to renne in so grete 25
 a shame as for to require you to be my lord. but it semeth to pite
 that in fauour that I desire to saue youre lyf / ye ought to excuse
 me’ / ‘Madame’ ansuerde Iason ‘I shal neuer be so ewrous as to
 come Iustely² vnto the goode grace of one so noble lady as ye be /
 & wolde right we^rll that hyt shold^r mowe be. but what shal become 30
 & shal mowe saye she that I haue gyuen my self to’ / ‘if ye forsake
 her not. on all partyes’ said^r thenne Medea. ‘I may not helpe you
 to do your conqueste ne saue your lyf. and^r therefore chese ye. for
 I am smyten to the herte with your loue syn that I must saye al
 Yf I shold^r be cause of sauynge of your lyf / & thenne happend^r an 35
 other shold^r enioye your persone / it shold^r behoue me to dye for
 sorow / And^r therefore thenke ye what ye haue to do and be ye
 aduised.’ With these wordes Iason & Medea entrid^r into the

gardyn of plaisaunce / in whiche was sette the temple of Venus / in
 suche wise aduironned & sette about with flowres & with delicious
 werkes that hit semed a verray paradys terrestre / Thenne Hercules
 and the other ladies & damoiselles approched vnto Iason and
 5 Medea wherfore it behoued hem to leue & cesse their parlement / &
 to behold the plaisaunce & the delites of that place of floures & al
 the facions of vignes & trees hylly *conduyted* by compas

[lf. 93 b] **W**Han the Grekissh knightes had seen & conceyued the beaute
 of this place, they had therof grete meruaile & † were
 10 moche esbayed & after they entred into the temple. & there made
 their orisons & syn behelde the composicion & ordonaunces of the
 ymages that represented the amorous peple al aboute the goddesse
 Venus. & whan they had long seen & beholden all / Medea toke
 leue of Iason & saide that she wold abide a litil while there. And
 15 thenne Iason departed fro the temple & returned with the Grekes
 vnto the palais. & the fair Medea abode in the temple moche
 pensif & in grete payn in so moche that after the departing of the
 Grekes she knelid down humbly tofore the representacion of Venus
 & sayd in this maner / ' Ryght soueraine goddesse of louers which
 20 holdest all the faites of nature in the domynacion & seignourie
 I yelde me vnto thy goode mercy / Ha a where may I become for
 to haue good conceyff / I haue required the noble knight Iason of
 loue or atte lest I haue reueled & shewid to him the secrete of myn
 herte and of my thought / and with that I haue offrid to saye to
 25 him and declare the secrete of the goddes / haue I don euil / I wote
 neuer / but atte lest I apperceyue clerely that I haue my self to
 him abandonned & gyuen / Ha a what shame is this / ye verayly
 and more if he daigneth not to here me / but if I may do somoch
 that he accorde vnto my will / this shalbe to me the most grettest
 30 glorie that may come to ony woman of a noble hous / ha a right
 hygh goddes *conceyle* me / or enseigne & teche me / put your helpe
 to this werk to your ancell or handmaid / it is now time or neuer'

After this orison abode there the fair Medea as al rauisshed.
 and was so long ther til the lady that had her in garde cam
 35 to her and saide that she taried & made her praiers to long & that
 [lf. 94] it was time to retorne to the palays † Thenne aroos Medea from
 her contemplacion al esprised of loue. as her visage shewid it
 plainly. & returned¹ homward And whan she was comen to the

¹ O. *retorued*.

palais / she founde that the king abode her for to go to dynere. but she gaf the king to vnderstonde that she was not wel disposed. & so the king sette him at the table with Iason / the noble Hercules & Theseus and Caliope the seconde daughter, and Medea wente vnto her chambre & many ladies & damoiselles folowed her / how 5 wel she made hem al departe & go out of the chambre. & reteyned noñ with her reseruid the lady that had the conduyte and charge of her. the which was right sore abasshid of the maintene of Medea. wherfore incontinent as al the women were withdrawen she cam to her & sayde thus. 'My dere daughter I haue grete meruaile from 10 whens this maladie is comen to you.' 'In goode faith' ansuerde Medea 'fair moder. it nedeth nothing to you to meruaile. for ther is no creature what that euer they be / but that they must be subgette to receyue the maladies & sekene when they come. and whan the goddess & fortune will send them' / 'your reson is good' 15 sayd thenne the lady / 'but whan the maladies ben comen / it behoueth to seche remedie assone as is possible. & therefore telle to me your necessite. & where the sekene holdeth & greueth you / and I shal aduertise the medicine or phisicien that he shal pourueye for remedie' / 'A ha fayr moder' said Medea 'Late me in pees' 'It 20 must nedes be that ye tell me' answerde the lady / 'it is auenture' saide Medea.¹ 'Wherfore' said the lady 'For asmoche as myn infirmite is ouer secrete & for somoche I dar not discouere it' / 'A ha my dere lady' sayd she thenne / 'I suppose that hit ben amourettis. that thus trauaylle yow † and I am in doubte that the [lf. 94^b] beaute & the noble vertues of Iason ben cause herof / for I see yow all in other maners thenne ye were wonte to be. And if it be so / telle hit to me hardily. for ye be the creature aboue alle other of the world that I loue best / I haue vnto this time / the best wise I coud gouerned & nourisshid you. & for so moche me semeth that 30 ye sholde hyde no thing from me. & if ye be ony thing smiten with the dart of loue. discouere it vnto me. that shalbe vnto your herte grete alegement. for euery persone amourous passeth his payn & grief lightly / whan she findeth to whom she may open her herte & deuse clerely' / 'My fair moder' sayd thenne Medea 'I 35 see wel that it behoueth that ye knowe alle myn affayre. certes verily I am amoureuse of Iason. & so moche that I sholde Jeoparde

¹ Small initial *m* inverted.

my lyf for him. and in dede I haue required him that he take me to his wyf / & I shal deliuere to him the industrie and teche him how he shal wynne the flees of golde & also adaunte the ferdful bestes of the yle of Colchos'

5 **W**Han the lady had vnderstande this that said is. she began to wepe tenderly sayng. 'Ha / a dere doughter what haue ye doñ / I am all dishonoured by you / whan ye go prayng the strange knightes of loue. Ha / a what outrage Certes they shal mocque you / and if it be knowen ye shal neuer be honoured ne
10 called as ye tofore haue ben.' 'Knewe ye fair moder' answerde thenne Medea / 'that I haue not doñ so yff as ye wene. and if I haue required the noble knight Iason of loue hit shalbe reputed to me vertu and not shame ne dishonour / for pyte hath constraigned me so to do / for as moche as hit is in me to saue his lyf. & to
[lf. 95] make hym + Retorne with glorie and victorie of his enterprise / & for so moche knowe ye that thenne whan I haue seen so faire and so wel adressid knight that his like shal not be seen in a .M. yere / I haue had pite of him / and aboute this loue hath made me enterprise that I haue required him considered many thinges / and
20 that he wolde neuer haue required me. and I haue made to him a promesse which I wil holde and entretiene / if he wil ensure me that I shalbe his wyf / for I haue here within / by writing the maner howe the goddes wil that the moton or shepe of golde shalbe conquerd. wherfore I require and praye you that ye conceyle me
25 and helpe that by your connyng & conduyte I might gete and draw him to my loue / and that ye wold do somoch for the loue of me / that he haue no souenaunce of ony other lady in the worlde / saue only on me. for it is force that it be so or ellis he be dede and perished in the yle of Colchos. where he hath auowed to go &
30 finisse thende of the right perillous auenture of the motoñ or flees of golde / And finably that in bewailing & beweping his detñ I be homicide of him and of myself'

THenne the lady seeyng Medea to be in this poynt behelde & sawe how she was of a meruailous and grete corage. and yet
35 she thought that ther might come harme of [hit] if the maide acomplisshid not partye of her desire. and syn brought to her remembrance. that she might bringe Iason to conquere the motoñ or flees of golde / and whan she hadde put al these thinges in a balauunce and fished in her engyn she began to reconforte Medea. and in

dede promised her that she sholde do so. [and] that wythout other
moyen she sholde enioye the loue of Iason / and it was not long
after but that she † wente to the bedde of Iason / and there made [lf. 95 b]
certayn coniurisouus & carectes. for she was aff expert in alle
maners of enchantemens & of sorceries. and whan she had thus 5
doñ she cam agayn to Medea / & sayde to her that she sholde no
more doubte of ony thing / for from after the time that Iason be
leyd & couched in his bedde he sholde neuer loue other woman but
her. and so it befelle / for assone as Iason was leyd in his bed at
the euen. alle his corage & entendement were rauysshed in think- 10
ing on the grete beaute of Medea in suche facion as he might in
no wise slepe

MOpsius hadde a custome to speke euery nyght wyth Iason.
And thenne Iason wolde speke of the beaute of the noble
Quene Myrro / And ofte times he spack so moche of her that he 15
was wery / And thenne whan this Mopsius sawe that in this night
he made no mencion of his lady he was aff abasshid & sayd to him.
'Verayly Iason I apperceyue well that your esperite is trauailed
with newe fantasies / I haue seen that ye haue passed the most
parte of the night for tallowe & preyse the beaute of your lady in 20
loue the fair Myrro / & yet ye spake of her the night precedent /
But in this night the rewle failleth.' 'Certes' ansuerde Iason 'yt
is expedient that she be put with the sinnes in oubliance. for as for
Myrro I reeche neuer though I neuer see ne mete with her / But
saye to me frely what semeth yow of Medea. Is she not the 25
passerowte of alle the Ladyes of the world. Is not she the
tryumphe of al beaute. Is ther ony man in the world that coude
or might better wisshe for his recreacion / Answer to me' / 'Sir'
sayde Mopsius 'I me accorde right well to that ye saye touching
the caas of Medea † But vnto the regarde of the fair Mirro that [lf. 96]
somoche haue be recommanded in your corage I may not byleue
that ye haue put her in oubliance' / 'By my lawe my fair
frende' sayd thenne Iason / 'Who is fer fro the eye. fro the herte
recueleth Myrro is clere a golde / but Medea flawmeth & shyneth
as the precious stone. And if I might finde my selfe in her grace 35
I shold loue her souerainly.' 'A ha' sayde Mopsius 'I held you
for the most loyal & most constant knight that euer gaf him to
serue loue / & now I appercyue that ye be variable as other be. be
ye not remembrid of Ysiphile whome ye wold neuer witt to loue.

and that ye saide / if Myrro ne had ben ye wolde haue espoused her. I am esbayed of you more thenne of ony man' / 'Certes Mopsius' ansuerde Iason 'yf ye wil do to me ony plaisir / speke to me nomore of Myrro ne of Ysiphile. but of the fayr Medea
 5 speke long ynowh and largely For this is she that I will kepe in my conceyte and her that I shal serue vnto the deth / And who that speket h̄ to me of other shalbe myn enemye'

WHan Mopsius had vnderstande the wilf of Iason he spack nomore but slepte. & Iason abode al pensif on the fair
 10 Medea. And Medea that herkenyd as she had don the night tofore wente into her chambre anon as the parlement of the two knightes was don / & cam to her moder all reconforted. & saide to her & recounted al that she had herd And syn leyde her in her bed ymagynyng how she mighte finde her self a part to speke with
 15 Iason / & concluded in her self that she wolde go on pilgremage vnto the temple of the goddesse Deane. sayng if that Iason loud her as he had said he wold not deporte for nothing but come after
 [lf. 96 b] her † This conclusion was not taken without habundance of syghes. the nyght drewe ouer and the daye began to shewe. & the
 20 fair Medea aroos / & made the noyse renne that she was hool / & that for the recourance of her helthe / she wolde goo thanke the goddesse Deane in her temple

AFter this she atired & arayed her in the fayrest wise she coude or mighte. and in proces she put her on the waye right nobly
 25 accompanied of her ladyes & damoyelles Wherof Iason was right Ioyous whan he knewe hit / and desired the waye assone as he might. Certes he folowed Medea vnder the couerture of wilf to go by good deuocion to the temple ¶ O fayr couerture the humayne
 30 goon to the temples and chirches or in the holy places ordoned to God by deuocion for teface and put away their synnes And yet neuertheles they commyse ther their synnes and for to come to the loue of one & other. they go more to the masse for to beholde and loke eche vpon other and for to make their tours and signes
 35 thenne for ony deuocion. O hyghe deuocion. O right dampned ypocresye. men commyse synnes where they ought to be in deuocion and doo vertuouse werkes. they begyle lightly ynowh the world to her charge & dampnacion. But certes God in no wyse maye be abused

FOr thenne to retorne to our mater. Iason thus comen to the temple where as Medea was. firste of all he made semblaunt for to adoure and worshipec the goddes. & sette him down on his knee tofore the auter of the goddesses Pallas and Deane. but for this tyme he neyther † made prayer ne orison / but thought what [lf. 97] maners he might best holde ayenst Medea. And of what purpoos he mighte make to her his entree. And whan he had long aused him he aroos and toke his waye vnto Medea whiche cam ayenst him. But thenne whan she sawe that he drewe hym toward her and that they had entersalewed and that Iason had made the reuerence vnto the other ladyes. Medea entrid subtylly in deuises with him. And in deuising of one and other she drew him a litil a part ayenst the awter of Dyane whom they began to beholde / And thenne Iason makyng maner as he had spoken of the goddesse Dyane and of the riche woode that here and there aduirronned y^t 15 he sayde to her in this maner. ‘Madame lo here youre poure knight / I yelde me vnto your mercy and am redy tacomplishe alle your good commandemens. and praye yow if I sayde yesterday ony thing that was to your displeisur that hit wolde playse yow to pardonne me. And if ye may helpe and ayde me to bringe to 20 a good ende my vowe & enterprise and socoure me in that grete werk. I swere and promyse to you in calling to wytnes of myn oth the hyghe goddesse Dyane & Pallas. that if it please you to be my dere felaw and frende. I shal be youre alle my lyf & shal bringe yow with me into Grece withoute making ony 25 fawte’

‘Iason’ Answerd thenne Medea ‘I declared to you yesterdaye my caas all priuely / and how I hadde grete pyte of you / I knowe also that the goddes haue had pite on you & will not consente that ye shold finyshe youre dayes in Colchos. And that they 30 haue inspired you to submitte you to my wille. for other wise hit were not possible but † that ye shold be there ded and lost. [lf. 97 b] therefore for to go forth and make short / for we may not long holde parlement after your ordenaunce and conenaunt I shal accorde me to be your wyf. in all suche maner as I promysed to you yesterday / 35 And yet I promyse yow that of your auowe and enterpryse ye shall come to your aboue / to your honour and prouffit. ye to morne the euen be derk and obscure. thenne it is expedient that ye lye alonge this night in your chambre to thende that I maye the better

speke to you and at more leyzer. and to introduce you more secretly into suche thingis as shal behoue you to holde. & speke nomore to me of this mater at this present tyme that none apperceyue of our enterprise or of our loue'

5 **W**ith this the noble lady began to shewe to the noble preu Iason the grete richesse of this Representacion of the goddesse Deane. and Iason allowed hyghly the king Oetes that so wel had don it to be edified. With these wordes Medea toke leue of Iason & of the other knightes of Grece whiche taried a litill
 10 there and after retourned vnto the cite. and after she departed from thens / And there was Iason complained and bewailed of al the peple / Sayng one to another that it was right grete damage of one so gentil a knight and so well adressid that wold goo & doo destroye him self in al pointes in the mortall aduerture of Colchos.
 15 They spack & sayde moche thing one and other / And in especiaff the noble Kyng Oetes the whiche cam to Iason as he departed out of the temple of the goddes Deane / & moche discourceyled him thenterprise of Colchos. and that for nothing he shold descende
 [lf. 98] † affermyng to him that he sholde lose his lyf if he entred / & that
 20 he that had sente him theder dyd hit for to make him dye cautelously

Iason hering the conceit that the kyng Oetes gaf him for his weel / thinking how a knight liueth in grete reprouche whan he goth ayenst his auowe & promesse And considering the *conclusion*
 25 & promesse that he had made with Medea. abode ferme and stable in his firste purpos Sayng vnto the king Oetes that for deth ne for any other paril that might come to him he wolde not deporte him but brenge it to an ende / and in dede concluded that on the moru without ony lenger tarieng he wolde make an ende therof /
 30 wherfore the king Oetes demened moche grete sorow. & in like wise did all the knightes of Grece reseruid Hercules & Theseus / & so passid that day speking of this meruailous werk vnto the euen that euery man withdrew him vnto his place / & the valiaunt knight Iason toke leue of euery man for to withdraw him into his
 35 chambre / & gaf Mopsius to vnderstande / that he wolde passe that night in orisons & all deuocion & *contemplacion* / & that he wolde haue no man with him at that time / wherof diuerse had grete meruaile for asmoche as he had not be accustomed so to do / & som saide that men sholde not suffre him to take so mortall an enter-

prise. from whens he sholde neuer retorne / Considering the hyghe
and recomanded vertues where with he was endowed

¶ How the promesses betwene Iason & Medea were ratefied /
And howe Medea deliuerid to him all the mestier & crafte that he
ought to haue to conquere the noble moton or flees of golde / how 5
he gate hit

† **A**T the poynt thenne whan the sterres rendrid their clerenes [lf. 98b]
& clarte. and that the mone began tenlumyne the night /
Iason withdrew him into his chambre. & Medea slept not. she
espyed and seeyng that he was withdrawn al allone as she had 10
charged him / she opende the dore of the steyre by whiche descended
doun from the chambre of Iason into heeris. And callid doun Iason
whiche was right pensif / And whan Iason sawe the dore open &
Medea that callid him. he wente vnto her moche ioyously and
salewed her. and after approched to her for to haue kyste & 15
embraced her / but Medea saide to him that he sholde cesse. & takyng
him by the hande brought him into her chambre where they satte
vpon a moche riche tapyte / The maistresse of Medea cam thenne
bytweene them / And whan she was comen Medea began to speke &
saye 'Iason my lorde & my frende ye knowe well the promesses 20
that ben bytwene you & me / I will well that in the presence of
my goode moder¹ that here is / that we make recognycion & ratefye
them to thende that they be hole & permanent. and after that we
shal entende to your conquest' / And thenne Iason & Medea swore
& creaunced that they sholde take eche other by mariage. & there 25
made solempne promesses / wherof Medea was right ioyouse & so
also was her maistresse / Thenne Medea opende a coffre whiche she
had made redy where out she drewe a sherte with the bille con-
teynyng thordenaunces whiche were requise & propice for to go
into the yle of Colchos to make the conquest of the flees of golde 30

WHan Medea had drawn out the lettre. She dide it to be
redde to her frende Iason / And after she saide † to him in [lf. 99]
this manere. 'Iason my dere frende for to retorne hooft & with
your worship from the Ile of Colchos. from whens neuer maun
returned. hit ys of necessite that to fore alle other thinges ye 35
accomplisse all tho thinges that ben conteyned in this wrytyng.

¹ O. m inverted.

whiche the God Mars sent to the king Appollo. And for so moche
 first to fore alle other thing ye shal goo vnto the temple of the
 goddesse Dyane at this houre / And thenne ye shaft addresse yow
 vnto the preest. to whom ye shaft gyue fyfty besauntes for youre
 5 offering / & demande of him a bulle / of whom ye shaft make sacrifice
 vnto the god Mars with this sherte with which the king Appollo
 was clad whan this writing was deliuerid to him / and ye must
 putte in your boxe the bloode of this bulle with part of the asshen
 of your sacrifice / & wyth this blood & asshen ye shaft enoynte ther
 10 all youre body. & this shaft preserue you from fyre & venym of
 the right meruailous bestes. After of the residue of these asshes
 ye shaft dele them in two parties. wherof that one part ye shaft
 kepe clene and pure. And ye shal medle that other wyth glew in
 a boxe whiche I shal gyue you. And this glewe shaft serue for to
 15 dompte the two horrible bulles / This doñ ye shal take the Armes
 of the king Appollo whiche ben on that one side of the awter of
 the god Mars. And ye shaft adoube yow with them. And thenne
 whan ye haue accomplisshed all these thinges / ye shal retorne
 hether agayn to me / And I shal furnyssh you of the residue of
 20 that shalbe behouefull to bringe your conqueste to an ende'

[lf. 99 b] **C**ertes the preu Iason was moch esmeruailled thenne whan he
 vnderstod the hyghe mysteres that hym † behoued to make
 for to come to aboue of his conqueste. & whan he had herd then-
 signements of Medea. he thanked her often times. And thenne
 25 toke the bille. the sherte. the boxe with glewe and that whiche
 was necessarie to hym And syn departed from thens secretly /
 and wente hym in to the forest where as was the temple of the
 goddesse Deane. And dide so moche that he cam to the temple
 where he founde the preest slepyng. wherfore he awaked him /
 30 Thenne the preest demanded him what he was & what he soughte
 'Syre' ansuerde thenne Iason / 'I am a knight that come hether
 for to sacrifice vnto the god Mars. I praye you that ye wold deliuiere
 me incontinent a bulle with the fire and I shal gyue you for myn
 offering fyfty besauntes' / Whan the preest had vnderstande Iason /
 35 that he promysed so good an offrande / he rose vp hastely / And in
 like wise doñ alle the preestes and ourates at this daye whan they
 fele and vnderstande that ther shal a good offrand come to theyr
 singuler prouffit anone they put their hand to the cause. Thenne
 whan this maister preest was risen he cam to fore Iason & dide

him grete reuerence / & after saide to him that diligently he shold^d be seruid^d of al that he demanded^d. as he dide. for he prepared^d & made redy the fyre & bulle whiche he brought into the temple. Thenne the noble Iason maad^d his oroison vnto god^d Mars and vnto god^d Appollo. he toke after this the bulle & made his sacrifice & 5 put the shert therto. & whan al was tord^d into ashes he distributed it into thre partyes. one part with the blode of the buff whiche he reteyned & enointed his body with al by the preest / The second^d partye he medlid^d with the glewe that was in the boxe † And the third part he putte in a lital sack of sylk which he [lf. 100] reseruid^d & kept clene

THese thinges don^d and accomplisshed as said is / Iason knelid^d down & made his prayers the second^d time And whan he had made all his deuociions / he deliuerid^d to the preest fyfty besanntes that he had^d promised^d to him. and with that he presented^d & gaf^d 15 him a riche mantel of cloth of golde whiche he brought with him. and made the preest to adoube him with the armes of god Appollo whiche was there. promising him to bringe them agayn / & whan the preest had^d armed Iason at all poyntes / Iason recommanded^d him vnto god^d Mars / & Appollo / & to the goddesses / Dyane / Pallas 20 & Venus. and syn toke leue of the preest & dide somoch that he returned^d secretly into his chambre / by the whiche he descended^d into the chambre of Medea whom he fonde sleping Whan Iason sawe Medea in this point / and also sawe her maistres a slepe / he was terribly esprised^d with loue and chauffid^d in somoche that the 25 bloode began to boylle in hys body. & his herte began to desire so sore & in suche facion that he approchid^d to Medea and kyssed^d her mouth.¹ but with the kysshing she awoke. And had^d moche grete Ioye thenne whan she had^d seen and espyed^d him so armed wyth the Armes of the kyng Appollo. Thenne Iason made the reuerence to 30 Medea & after sayd to her in this maner / ' Madame I haue don all that ye haue enseigned^d me also nyghe as I mighte. and am enoynted^d with the bloode of the bulle of whom I haue made sacrifice to the goddes / & lo here the glew medlid with a part of the ashes / commande me now that shal plese you what I shaft doo / & spede you 35 for it is nyghe daye † ' My frende' ansuerde Medea ' welcome be [lf. 100 b] the day / & anoñ with the ayde of the goddes ye shaft gete the

¹ O. month.

greatest glorie that euer knight liuyng gate. And knowe ye in the recommendacion of you & grete preysing hit shalbe spoken of vnto the ende of the worlde'

5 **W**ith these wordes she toke a vestyment whiche was riche and gaf it to him sayng/ 'My fayr loue ye be pourueyed' of all that is behouefull for you so that ye haue this vestyment vpon your armes / see that ye werke frely & corageously with this that ye haue. ye muste be pourueyed' with hardyness & valiaunce. kepe well your bille / and' be diligent to do and' accomplishe al that it
10 contieneth. and' by the playsir of the goddes / I shall haue you here at euene with more gretter consolacion.' Thenne Iason clad him about his harnoys with the propre vestyment that Appollo was cladd' at the houre whan he receyuyd' the bille a fore said' With that the day apperid' fayr and' clere / wherfore Iason toke leue of
15 Medea whiche was al Rauisshed' with loue / At leue takyng they kyssed' eche other many tymes. Fynably Medea conueyed' Iason vnto his chambre dore / and their began there amoureuse baisiers & kyssinges vnto the time that it was force that Medea must withdrawe her / & thenne she recommanded Iason in the garde of the
20 goddes / and shette fast the dore. It was not long after that Mopsius and' Hercules cam & knocked' at the chambre dore of Iason. And' with them the goode knight Theseus & many other all of Grece / whiche salewed' Iason & gafe him the good' morow / but whan they espyed that he was tho armed and' in poynte. they were
[lf. 101] moche esbayed. and' wolde haue †axed' of him who had' so armed him & adowbed. But the king Oethes & other of his knightes cam also to him & salewed' Iason. And the kyng seeyng Iason in poynt. toke the wordes & saide / 'A ha sire knight what wilt ye do / ye seke your destruccyon / whan so erly ye begyn to putte yow
30 forth / I conceyle you that ye deporte you of this enterpryse And' I declare you ellis homycide of your self. For he is of himself homicide / that knoweth his deth in a place and' voluntarily he put him self therin.' 'Syre king' ansuerd' thenne Iason. 'I confesse that ye conceyle me Ryght wysely But neuertheles in hope for to
35 lyue I haue well entencion to achieue myn enterprise without lenger delaye / I thanke you of the grete honoure that ye haue made me vnto this tyme' Mopsius toke the worde & sayde

'**C**ertes Iason fayr sire I haue this night had a meruailous vysion / the whiche conforteth me in yowre victorie. For

me seemd in my first dreame / that I sawe a sperhauke. the whiche
sechyng his praye / putte him selfe among many other terrible
byrdes & of strange nature / the whiche in a litill while he had all
ouercome & put to deth / & so I compare the same byrdes terrible
& of strange nature vnto the two bulles and to the serpent beyng 5
in the Ile of Colchos. whiche euery night caste fyre and fumyer.
& as touchyng the sperhauke. I vnderstande you that seching his
praye / that is to saye youre aduenture on this day / by the ayd of
the Goddes. ye shaffe be made vaynqueure of the horrible monstres
and possessour of Ryghte gloriouse Renommee' 10

WHan Iason hadde vnderstonden this that said ys + He [lf. 101 b]
ansuerde to Mopsius sayng. ' Certes fayr sire the goddes
shafl doo their will of me. And yf hit be their good playsir. your
vysion shafl be holden for certayn a prophecye' And wyth that
he adressid his wordes to Hercules and sayde. ' My loyall broder 15
and welbelouid felawe. make good chere and praye for me. I haue
no maner doubtance that I ne shafl soupe at euen with you. and
that I shafl affranchyse yow of your vowe semblable to myn' / with
these wordes many begaen to wepe. Thenne the noble preu Iason
toke leue of one & other / And syn required of the kyng that he 20
might go vnto the ladyes & damoysselles. The king dide do
assemble them. And when they were comen in to the hafl he
brought Iason whiche made to them the reuerence and principally
to Medea and Caliope / & syn recommanded him vnto their prayers /
and when he had don this by space of time he put him vnto the waye 25
vnto the Ryuage of the see / where his maister maronner was / that
abode & awayted vpon him in a litill bote that he had made redy
the daye to fore. Into the whiche he entrid / and in recommanding
hym self to all the worlde. he departed from the porte for to
descende into the yle of Colchos 30

THIS morenyng was fayr and cleer / & clene from all clowdes.
And the sonne casted his clere rayes and bemes vpon the erthe.
The ladyes and Damoysselles mounted & wente vpon the hyghe
stages of the palays. And the bourgeyses and marchants wyth the
commyn people of the cite raen som to the creucaulx and batille 35
ments of the walles / and other to the Ryuage of the see for to
beholde the auenture of the noble knight of Grece / Iason that
Ioyously + wente with Argos his maister maronner that brought [lf. 102]
him into a right good entree of the meruaillous yle adressid him and

sette fote a ground vpon the graueñ. And toke his glewe and his
 ashes and entrid into the yle by grete desire and hardynesse.
 And he had not ferre gooñ whan he espyed the riche motoñ or
 shepe of gold whiche was so resplendisauñt that it reioyced all the
 5 yle / After he espyed the two bulles lepyng out of their holes. so
 grete. so dredefull. so right fiers & hidouse / that only for to loke
 on them it was ynough for to lose witte and vnderstanding / and
 whan he had well beholden them. He knelid douñ on the erth
 ayenst the east where he sawe a temple al of gold of the gretnes of
 10 .xvj. foot in eyght squares founded on .vij. smale pylers / thretty
 foot of heyght. in the myddes where of was an awter vpon whiche
 was an ymage representing the god Mars

THenne there Iason worshipped the god Mars. and there was
 in contemplacion vnto the time he sawe the cruell & terrible
 15 dragon spring out of the temple / For he was as grete as an hors /
 And was thretty foot long the whiche incontinent assone as he was
 out of the temple he began to reyse his neck / sette vp his eeris.
 stracche him self Opende his throte and cast out brennyng flawme
 and smoke by a meruailous voyding whiche departed out of his
 20 stomack. Thenne saw Iason al these .iiij. bestes with whom he
 muste haue to doo. he tok and behelde his bille for to know what
 he had to do. he founde that first he must adauñte the two bulles.
 wherfore he aroos from his contemplacion & made redy the boxe
 [1f. 102 b] with glewe. After he marched promptly † in grete hardynes
 25 toward the two bulles whiche behelde him right fiersly and
 asprely with her eyen sparklyng and brennyng as fyre Grekyssh.
 And they began to desgorge fyre and flambe out of their throtes
 ayenst the knight so desmesurably that alle the Regyon of the ayer
 and alle the countre semed brenne with wild and Grekyssh fyre.
 30 But this notwithstanding they might neuer trauayle ne doo harme
 vnto the noble preu Iason. But he by grete hardines approached
 by the fyre the flambe & venym that they casted And dide so
 moche that enoynted the mosels of bothe two And caste into their
 throtes the glewe that was myxed and medlid with ashes whiche
 35 he brought with him as sayd is. But assone as thise bulles felte
 the glewe & cendres to gyder medlid certes they closed their throtes
 and mosels in suche wise as they might neuer open after ne caste
 more fyre. wherof the noble knight was so Ioyous as he might be
 seeyng the experiment to be of so hygh recommendacion Thenne

he thought on Medea & saide wel in him self that she had deliuerid to him a goode & verray socours / & for certain he had lost his lyf in this auenture ne had she haue ben

After this consideracion Incontinent as the noble preu Iason apperceuyd that thye two meruailous bulles were ouer- comen & adauted / thenne he behelde the *contenu* of his byff / and fonde that thenne him behoued anon to go fighte ayenst the meruailous dragon & terrible withoute comparisoñ / Thenne he drew out his good swerde of the shethe & wente vnto the temple where the dragon helde him / anon as the monstre had apperceuyed Iason he enfelonned him self / & by grete Ire opend his throte right terrible in gretnes † out of whom sprang out thre tonges [lf. 103] castyng fire flambe and venym in suche that the goode knight had al his body aduironed ther with / how wel that the fire ne the venym had no power vpon him. but passed by Iason like as hit had be the clerenes of the sonne. and he cam and gaf the monstre so grete a stroke with his swerde bytwene the two eyen that he made his heed hurtle ayenst his crowpe right sore & durely / And whan the dragon felte this streok / he releyuyd him self & syn opende agayn his throte & disgorged vpon Iason a fumee so thikke of venym that the noble knight sawe nothing aboute him. but this not withstanding he hauced his swerde & discharged hit vpon the dragon where he thought his hede was / & smote so wel the monstre that he cutte of his thre tonges euen by the mosel as nigh as they might be. wherof the serpent felte so meruailouse payne & dolour that he began to frote & rubbe his hedde. And tourned on that one side so sodainly. that with his taill he smote the valiaunt knight on the back that he fill douñ on the sande

WHan Iason felte him so smyten douñ to the erthe he was so sore astonyed that he wist not what was befall him / And with this he had grete shame / He Releued him & stode vp anoñ. but at his releuyng the fumee of the dragon was vanished / & in seeyng aboute him he apperceuyd the thre tonges of the serpent whiche he hadde smyten of & syn he behelde the dragon whiche froted his mosell on an herbe / and thenne he rañ vpon him agayn & smote in the myddes of the taill. in exploiting the moste part of al his strength & also his trenchaunt swerde in such † manere / that he cutte of a piece whiche was seuen foot long Thenne the dragon [lf. 103 b]

by the grete payn̄ that he felt haunced his heed̄ and̄ cam right fierly and̄ recountred̄ Iason wyth̄ all his pesaunteur and̄ might. in suche a facion that Iason was beten douñ to the grounde. And̄ the dragon passed̄ ouer him. But thenne the preu Iason toke his
 5 swerd & roof into the paunche of the dragon vp to the crosse & smote him to the herte / & the dragon feling that he was smyten to the deth began to renne with the swerde of Iason in his body wenyng to hyde him selfe in his cauerne. But his lyf departed̄ out of the body euen as he shold̄ haue entrid̄ into the temple / And̄
 10 there he ouerthrowe alle to stracched̄ and̄ fowlið of his blood and̄ of hys humeurs full of venym In suche wise as hit semed̄ that hit had̄ ben a sourse or a spryngē rennyng oute of hys body lenger thenne a grete houre

Incontinent that Iason was releued̄ & that he apperceyued̄ the
 15 dragon reuersed̄ and̄ dede at thentre of the temple / with an herte reconforted̄ he wente theder and̄ drew out his swerde of his body / and̄ putte him agyn in his shethe or skabarde / and̄ thenne he wente & seased the bulles by the hornes / & yoked them in a plowe that ther was by And̄ made them to ere foure mesures of
 20 londe. enclosinḡ their eyeñ. And̄ thenne whan he had̄ so doñ he returned̄ to the dragon and̄ esrachd̄ oute of his heede .xij. teth / after that he sowed̄ them in the erthe that he plowed̄. & that doñ he dide the bulles do harowe hit. And̄ thenne the bulles fyf̄ douñ to the erthe and̄ loste the spryite of lyf / and̄ out of the londe that
 [lf. 104] Iason had̄ soweñ with the teth̄ of the dragon † grewe and̄ sprang vp in an instant .xij. geantes of a terrible maintene. the whiche were al armed after the maner at that time / And̄ assone as they were comen out of the erthe drewe their swerdes & without delayng cam & supposed to haue smyten vpon Iason / but Iason toke the
 30 cendres or asshes pure that he had̄ kept of his sacrefice. & cast it into the ayer. & thenne sodainly tho same .xij. Geantes assailed̄ that one that other by suche asprete & sharpencesse that in a litil while eche slew other. wherof Iason was right ioyous and̄ rendrid̄ thankinges & louynges to the goddes

35 **W**Han these .xij. geantes had̄ slayn eche other. as I haue reherced̄ vnto you Iason drewe out his swerd̄ whiche was yet all bldy. and̄ cam to the Ryche moton or shepe whom he founde in the right noble medowe. & toke him by the hornes and̄ brought him into the temple tofore the awter of the god̄ Mars.

And there he slew him with moche grete payn. and syn flew him and toke the flees that had the wolle aft of fyn gold and leyd hit a parte And the body he dispieced by membres. and bare it vpon an awter whiche stode without the temple. & put therto largely strawe & drye wode / And whan he had don this he toke fire at 5 a lampe brennyng to fore the representacion of god Mars / And syn knelid down on his knees on the erthe by deuocion tofore the ydole sayng the orison tofore wretoñ. after the contenu. wherof he thanked the god Mars And Recommanded him moche into his grace / After this he put fyre into the sacrefice whiche anone was 10 consumed and tourned into cendres or ashes / This done he putte him self to prayer. & after he toke the thre tonges of the † meruailous dragon. two of the feet of the bulles whiche were of [lf. 104 b] metall of laton / And two of their hornes whiche were of yroñ. and enoulupped and wrapped it aft in the flees of golde. whiche he 15 charged & leyde it on his sholdres And afterward he returned vnto the Ryuage of the see where his maister marouner named Argos whiche had guided his boot ouer the braas or arme of the see as sayd ys had abyden ther in moche grete doubt

ARgos the good shipman was sore abasshid of that That Iason 20 was so long there. er he returned to him and thought for tabyde no lenger / for he had seen the fyre and the fumees grete & thikke lift vp into the ayer. And also he had seen many euyff apparances / voyses. and right strange bruyts / for whiche causes he supposed that his maister Iason had ben deuoured of the terrible 25 bestes / And began to wepe & bewaile him right tenderly. but incontinent whan he espyed the vaillyantz knight Iason with the flees of gold on his neck. his teres & wepinges cessed. For sorow. craynte / and doubt departed from his herte / and alle Ioye aduironed him in suche maner. that smylng he knelid douñ on 30 his knee to fore him and sayde. ‘ Syre knight myrroure of aft vailliance and of aft enterprise / ye be right well returned. Ha / a what consolacion & gladnes shal be in Myrmidone and with my lord your fader Men haue murmured vpon Peleus your vncl. and euery man said. that he had sente you hether for to be quite 35 of you. thinking that ye shold neuer haue returned. but to that I can apperceyue. he desireth aboue aft other thing your glorie & honour.’ ‘ Certes Argos fair sire ’ answerd † thenne Iason / ‘ Fortune [lf. 105] hath so moche ayde and holpen me / that I am returned hoole of

body and of membres fro the most terrible. dangerous / & mortall
 parit that euer shaft befall and come vpon the erthe during the
 world. wherof I yelde louinges & thankynges vnto the god Mars
 princypally. but now late vs thinke to retorne vnto our felawes
 5 For it is more thenne time to ete'

WYth these wordes the goode shipman began to rowe with
 a franck corage. And the Grekes that were standyng vpon
 the Ryuage of the see began thenne a grete stryf. For somme
 sayde that Iason was reentred in to the barque. and that they had
 10 seen the resplendishour of the noble flees of golde / whiche was
 with grete payne creable for as moche as from this Ryuage vnto
 the yle of Colchos was foure goode myles. And the other saide.
 that Iason was long agoñ dede. and that he sholde neuer be seen.
 but thus as eche man was susteynyng his argument. therwith was
 15 the boote seen approchyng moche radely the Ryuage / And was
 aboute a myle nygh to the porte / Iason toke his flees & lyfte hit
 vp a lytil in the ayer. ye as hygh as he mighte And helde hit so
 hye / that they that were at the Ryuage and on the walles of the
 Cyte beheld hyt and appercued hit and shewed hit one to an other
 20 by grete admyracion & wondre.

MAny there were that demened grete Ioye and thanked the
 goddess with goode herte whan they had perceyuid the noble
 & riche flees. wherof the preu Iason made the mustre fro ferre /
 and som ran for to gadre of the grene herbes & verdure for to caste
 [lf. 105 b] a long on the waye where as † Iason sholde passe for to goo to the
 palais sayng to euery man that they were certayn of his retournyng /
 & that alle honour ought to be maad to him for one so noble &
 gloriouse conqueste / Medea among all other was so right Ioyous
 whan she espyed the light and shynyng of the flees of golde that
 30 her semed that she shold entre in to a paradyse terrestre. And
 commanded that her ladies & Damoiselles shold put on the fayr
 front in entencion to make feste solempne for the honour of this
 right excellent victorie. & for to come to a conclusion. trompes
 tabours. menestrels. hornes sarasinois & busines began to blowe vp
 35 & sowne melodiously after that tyme vsed / The maronner Argos
 Rowed in suche wise that he brought Iason to the porte hooft &
 sauf. where he was fested of the king Oetes / of the worthy Her-
 cules. & of Theseus. & generally of all the Grekes. Hercules toke the
 riche flees whan Iason was descended vpon the londe / & bare hit

tofore the valiaunt knight Iason whiche went first into the temple of the goddesse Deane. & there thanked moche hyghely the god Mars / and the goddesses Pallas & Deane. After he made him to be disarmed And there he yelded agayn the armes of the god Appollo. and syn made his oblacion of one of the feet of the bulles and of one of their hornes with one of the tonges of the dragon. and whan he hadde done all this solempny. he returned to the palais where he was Right honourably receyuid of Medea aboue all other and of her Ladyes and Damoiselles whiche behelde Iason mernaillously. & in especial the noble & riche flees of golde 10 whiche Hercules bare on hye tofore him

† Certes ther is noman so eloquent ne so well can endyte by [lf. 106] writyng that coude descriue to you how grete playsir the eyen of the preu Iason and the eyen of the fayr Medea toke on theune whan they began to beholde eche other / And all the worlde 15 there demened Ioye & gladnes / And whan Iason was goon vp in to the halle. Hercules sette the noble flees of gold vpon a cupberd richely arayed. And anon after the knyghtes / ladyes & damoysselles began the daunces / and the feste was fair & grete vnto the houre of the souper that the tables were couerd and that the kyng and 20 Iason was sette. and with them the noble lady Medea / Hercules Theseus & Mopsius. At this table was Iason and Medea sette one tofore that other. but in no wise they durst not speke one word / how wel they made many secrete sygnes of loue that coude not be apperceyued / but they entremarched with their feet vnder the 25 table. whiles that Iason reherced in groos the grete parils where he hadde ben yune. ithout making of ony mencion of ordenaunces maners and cerimonyes that he had holden

OF this mernaillouse auenture were the kyng Oetes / Hercules and the other Barons knyghtes and noble men that satte & 30 seruid at this souper moche abasshid and gretly mernayled. And how the noble preu Iason was escaped of so grete & perillous auenture / And hyely recommended this enterprise and vailliaunce. Hercules and Theseus that a fore time had slayn many monstres confessed there that all their fayttes passed were nothing to the regard of 35 the auenture that Iason had enterprised and brought to an ende ¶ What shall we make longe compte † this souper passed. and [lf. 106 b] the houre cam that the kyng Oetes & Iason withdrewe hem into her chambres / And theune was Iason conueyed into his chambre

with many noble men one & other. and theder was brought the noble & riche flees of golde. but at this tyme they might not deuise ne plaie there as they had ben acustomed/ but sente hem in to her chambres & Mopsius with the other sayng that al that
 5 night he wold wake in orisons & prayers vnto the goddes for asmoche as they had doñ to him so grete ayde comforte & honour in his werkes

ANone thenne as the preu Iason was left in his chambre as sayd is / the maistresse of Medea cam & opend the dore of the
 10 chambre. and demanded Iason if he wold come vnto her daughter / Iason ansuerde ye with Right goode wille / Thenne he wente douñ into the chambre of hys lady whiche had made redy a right fayr baygne. Thenne he salewed her & after saide to her in this maner / ‘ My dere lady knowe ye that I haue had moche grete
 15 desire to see you secretly & in our pryuaulte. for to thanke you of the right grete honour that by your cause is comen to me / and also of the mortal paril and daunger that ye haue deliuerid me fro / wherfore I thanke you right humbly of al these benefetes / and furthermore I presente you the body that ye haue preserued fro
 20 detñ. Redy to obeye all youre commandements and playsirs / ‘ Certes Iason my dere loue & fiend’ ansuerde the fayr Medea. ‘ yf your desire haue ben grete and suche as ye saye yet hath myne be more as I wene. I haue done the beste that in me hath be possible. and I haue right grete Ioye and gladnes of the knowleche
 [lf. 107] that ye haue. † Alle my corage is nothing saue to playse yow. ye be right welcome and with grete worship returned for you and for me / And make good chiere hardly I haue ordeyned for you a bayne for to wassh you from the bloode wherwith ye haue ben enoynted / and therefore dispoyle you & entre in to this bath / and
 30 thenne we shall deuise at oure leyser of all youre werkes’

WHan the preu Iason had vnderstande this that said is he dide of his clothes right glad of this aduenture and syn entred into the baygne / and the fayr Medea in her corsett whiche had no sleues terued vp her smock sleues and in this point cam
 35 & froted & weessed her frend Iason. And thenne whan the gentil bachelor apperceyuid so gentil corps & body of Medea. her fair and ronde tetes the whitenes of her flessñ. And that he felte her handes meruailously softe / him semed that his herte & his body flewe He was so moche esprisid of an ardant desir of loue. he began

thenne tenbrase the lady by the body / and' syn behelde her grete
beaute / and' thus doying he kysshed her many times. And thenne
whan he had' ben wel eased' & wasshed' Medea made him to lye in
her bed' beholdyng his membres well formed shapen & made & his
colour fair & quik. and' coude not tourne her sight from him. They 5
were thus beholdyng and' anysing eche other wyth oute sayng
ony worde. But atte last the noble preu Iason toke the worde &
sayde. 'My dere lady. ye knowe wel how I haue promised' to be
your husband / & also in like wise ye haue promised to be my wyf /
thenne may I saye I am youres & ye ar myn' / & of vs two is but 10
one thing / thenne I require you so affectuelly † as I can or may. [lf. 107 b]
and' for all the plaisir that ye may do to me. that ye will come & lye
by me here in your bed' / 'A ha Iason' ansuerde thenne Medea /
'for goddes sake saue myn' honour.' 'Madame' ansuerde Iason.
'ther is no man in the world that shal kepe it more thenne I shal. 15
I am your husbonde. & if ye come & lye in your bed' by me ye doo
nothing' but honour' / 'My dere frend' saide Medea. 'ther is no
plaisir but that I shal gladly do to you / but for this night ye shal
haue pacience of your requeste. & I pray you that to morñ be
tyme ye desire of my fader the king that he wolde gyue me to you 20
in mariage. & thenne do ye your deuoir. & if he be content we
shal make our weddyng & spousailles here within honourably. and'
if he will not / I somone you here to morn at night at houre
acustomed' / & knowe ye for certayn that I shal do all that ye will
commande me to do as reson is. for I am bounden therto by vertue 25
of the promesses made bytwene you and' me / And' allewaye I recom-
mande to yow myn honour'

WHan Iason hadde vnderstande the good' wil of Medea. he
saide in his corage that she had' wisely answerd' / And' that
he was content for tobeye to her requeste ¶ What shal I saye 30
more the night drew ouer in such' termes as said' is. how well
Iason laye there til it was day And' on the morn whan he was
Rysen and' sawe his tyme he made his Requeste vnto the noble
kyng Oetes that he wold' gyue his daughter Medea to him in
mariage / but he founde the kyng Oetes triste & moche pensif and' 35
al other wise thenne he was accustomed' to be. & made him an
answere in this maner / 'Iason ye bere with you oute of my
† dominacion the most riche tresour that is in alle the worlde [lf. 108]
Whiche greuith me gretly. And' if I hadde knowen that I now

144 *Medea, slaying Abserthius, prepares for Flight.*

knowe / ye had not comen in time therto / and now ye demande me
my daughter Medea whiche is most connyng and the most dere
thing that I haue. Suffise you with that ye haue. And neuer
speke to me more therof also dere as ye haue your lyf.' Wyth
5 these or semblable wordes the kyng Oetes wente on oo part. And
the noble preu Iason wente on an other side moche abashed of the
fiers & hard answere of the kyng Oetes. Hercules / Theseus. and
Mopsius cam thenne vnto Iason. whiche told them howe he had
ben with the kyng Oetes. & how he had required to haue to his
10 wyf his daughter Medea. and howe the kyng had ansuerd him
fierly / But whan they had vnderstanden all this / they concluded
among them that they wold departe from thens on the morne.
After this doon they went and toke leue of the kyng & thanked
him of the grete honour that hit had plesid him to do to Iason /
15 And after they went & vysited their ship. and passid this day with
littill plaisir. for the kyng Oetes made hem no chere / This notwith-
standyng whan the night was come Iason wente vnto the fayr
Medea and tolde to her how he had made his Requeste to the kyng
Oetes her fader. And how he hadde answerd to the regarde of
20 their mariage. And howe he was departed from him. Wherof the
fair Medea was meruailously soroufull and sore troubled thinkyng
on many thinges. But whan she had wel bethought her considering
her cas & her affayre / she made right goode cheere to Iason as she
[lf. 108 b] that abandonned her all vnto his playsir. And so it is to be
25 supposed that this night they laye to geder. & more saye I not for
this present as towching their faytes of loue

IN this night the fayr Medea toke all the moste richest Iewels
and bagnes portatif that the king Oetes her fader had / And
she putte and trussed them in a fardell / And whan hit came
30 a littill to fore daye she made Iason to Ryse. whiche was anon redy.
And thenne whan she was all redy she toke wyth her all the
richesses / and also her yong brother Absirthius of the aage of .xvj.
monethes / whome she toke secretly in a chambre from the nourice
And made her maistresse to cutte his throte pryuely for certayn
35 causes whiche shall here after be declared / After this the fayr
Medea and her maistresse. cladd hem and disguised them in maunes
habyte. And by the noble preu Iason they were brought vnto the
shippe. And assone as Iason had deliuerid them in garde vnto
maister maronner Argos. he returned into his chambre til it was

day abiding his felawship Hercules / Theseus Mopsius & many other knightes that cam with him at the blowing of an horn. And with that he toke his flees of golde and saide to them that he wold departe from theus with all deligence for certayn causes / And without more sayng at this tyme he toke his waye to thende that 5 the other knightes of Grece shold folowe. And went so ferre that he entrid in to his ship so well at poynt that all his men entrid with him / And therne the maronnens disancred and began to rowe by force of oores for as moche as hit blewe not / and the wynde helped hem not be cause hit was calme. And † thus in this poynt [lf. 109] they putte them on the waye vnto the sonne Rysing. And at that propre houre whan they were not withdrawen past a myle from the porte / hit happend by aduenture that Argos the maister maronner began to loke toward the porte. and he sawe that on all sides it was full of peple. After this he sawe anon and apper- 15 ceuyed that foure litill shippes at facion of balingers or Galeyes subtil departed to gydre from the porte from whens they came. wherof the good patrone Argos hadde moche grete meruaile. And he wiste not what to thenke. he was so encombred. For he hadde well seen that whan the Noble preu Iason and his companye entrid 20 into his shippe / that the kyng / his barcons ne the ladies had not conueyed him He had grete meruaile. but he sayde not one word

¶ How the kyng Oetes fader of Medea aduertised of the departing of Iason and of his daughter Medea folowed And how Medea caste her broder Absirthus by pieces in to the see doubting her 25 fader the kyng Oetes / And howe the noble Quene Ysiphile sitt doun from an hygh montayn into the see

WHo that demandeth of thise foure litill galeyes subtil for what cause they moued fro the poort. And what people were there inne / the historie answerth / that theire entencion was 30 to come after the knightes of Grece And the kyng Oetes was in one of them accompanied of foure hunderd men / whiche were all bourgesses of the touñ that he had made to be armed. For as moche as he was acertayned that his daughter Medea was goon † with Iason / and I shall telle you how. This kyng Oetes as sayd [lf. 109 b] is had ben soroufult & anoyed alle the daye precedent fonde him self so full of melancholye that he could not slepe ne reste. Allewaye after many thoughtes and precogitacions he concluded in him

self that he wolde goo & conueye Iason at his departing to this
 ende / that he comen in to Grece sholde preyse him and saye. that
 he hadde made him good chere / For to bringe to an ende this
 conclusion / he aroos and willyng to entre fro chambre to chambre
 5 til he cam to Iason. he entrid in to the chambre of the nourice of
 his sone Absirthus / whom he fond not wyth his norice that slepte /
 wherof he was sore abasshid & awaked the nourice. And after
 demanded her. where was his dere sone Absirthus / And thenne
 the nourice began to loke aboute her / But that was for nought for
 10 she fonde him not. wherfore all effrayed she sprang oute of her
 bed and began to seche hym dyligently all aboutes. And the kyng
 Oetes entred in to the chambre of Medea¹ / and ther he fonde no
 persone ne his doughter ne her that had gouerned her long time

WHan the kyng Oetes fond not his doughter Meadea he was
 15 so angry that his blood changed. and wythoute spekyng ony
 worde / he wente vp into the chambre where the noble Iason was
 logged / but he fond neyther Iason ne Medea ne persone to whom he
 mighte speke / & for so moche he departed sodaynly & wente vnto the
 porte where he fond many of his citezeyns that shewd him the ship
 20 where the Grekes were in / which was at that time from the porte
 [lf. 110] more thenne a quater of a myle / Thenne the kyng + weping tenderly
 demanded them if they had seen his doughter Medea. And they
 ansuerde nay. ‘A ha fayr sirs’ sayd thenne the king. ‘the
 traitres of Grece haue withdrawn her with wordes traiterously as
 25 they haue deceyued her & brought her into their ship / and yet
 that more is haue so euill counceyled her that she hath born with
 her myn sone Absirthus. O euil doughter. O the euil fortuned
 child Certes Medea thy grete disloyaulte constraineth me that
 with force of peple I wil goo incontinent fecche the for to wete
 30 who hath meuyd the thus to do. & with this I shal take vengeance
 of the desloyal knight Iason which to his power rendreth to me
 euil for good’

WHan the king had sayd thus he returned into his palais
 cryeng that euery man sholde arme him / And thenne all
 35 the peple pourueyed them of staues & armures. & syn demanded
 wherof proceded the cause of this alaromme / the whiche anoñ was
 all commune / Thenne they put them on the way for to go vnto the
 king. whiche cam and yssued out of his palais armed and in poynt

¹ O. Medra.

for tentre into bataill. Thenne he wente vnto the porte & chese
 out four honderd of the beste in poynt for to put into the sayd
 four galeyes / And fynably whan he had don all this he meuyd fro
 the porte as sayd is / and with all haste made his galeyes to be
 rowed after the knightes of Grece / in suche wise as the maister 5
 maronner apperceyued that the galeyes cam swiftly after them for
 to secche agayn the fayr Medea. & called Iason that Iaped & played
 with Medea / present his felawe Hercules. & shewid to him the
 four galeyes armed where in was the king Oetes and his men wel
 in poynt † whiche approched faste / For the galeyes were light. [lf. 110 b]
 and Iason seyng his encombrance approche / called Hercules
 whiche knewe nothing herof and demanded him counceyff Thenne
 Hercules ansuerde to him that he knewe none other remedie but
 that euery man sholde putte him to armes and be redy tabyde the
 batayll yf hit were nede. And auowed vnto the goddes that yf the 15
 kyng Oetes made ony enterprise vpon them that he wolde putte
 to deth as many as he might areche

WYth these wordes and wyth oute lenger tarieng the noble
 knight Hercules and Iason putte them in armes. and in
 like wise dyde their felawes / Thenne Medea and her maistresse 20
 sprang vpon the plank of the ship for to beholde the kyng and his
 galeyes / And anon after Iason & Hercules all in armes cam vp on
 hye by Medea and eche with a swerde in his fyste. And Medea
 began to tremble for fere. whan she had espyed her fader to
 approche so nygh. at thende the kyng Oetes poursiewed so sore the 25
 shippe of the noble preu Iason by force of oores / that er they were
 out of the goulf or braas of the see / that there was nomore
 distance fro on to an other but two bowe shote Thenne the fair
 Medea seyng that it was time to bringe to ende that she had
 begonze tofore. sayde to her maistres in wepyng tenderly / ' My 30
 goode moder wher is my litil broder Absirthyus / gyue him to me ' /
 Thenne the euyl olde woman opened her lappe and vnwonde the
 body of the childe. whom she had smiten into pieces / Medea toke
 the hede & lifte it an hyghe wherof Hercules / Iason / & other seyng
 this had grete horroure of this cruelte & were sore abashed. neuer- 35
 theles whan the preu † Jason apperceyuyd this he wold knowe fro [lf. 111]
 whens came this creature so dede. & saide to Medea in this
 manere / ' My dere loue what haue ye in your thought / & what wil
 ye don with this so malerous & pyteus childe '

'MY dere loue' ansuerde thenne Medea / 'Therperience of my
 werke ensigneth to yow the thought of my herte' 'Madame'
 ansuerde thenne the noble preu Iason. 'what is this child that
 I see here thus detrenched' and'smyten in pieces / certes he is in
 5 an euill houre borñ / that thus myserably hath finisshed' his dayes.'
 'My dere loue' ansuerde thenne the fayr Medea. 'this is Absirthus
 my yong broder. knowe ye that he is not malerouse / but is ewrous
 aud' happy / for this daye he shall be cause of the sauacion of the
 lyf of his fader and' of his men. & thenne he is moche ewrous and'
 10 in a goode oure borñ. whan he in his tendre yongth maye be cause
 of the helthe of so moche peple & specially of his fader naturel.'
 'Certes Medea' saide thenne Iason / 'I see none other facion ne
 moyen but that ye be of all poyntes dishonoured' whan ye haue
 commysed' so right pyetous a caas. as for to haue murdrid' your
 15 propre broder innocēt of all thinges. A ha what horrible cruelte.'
 'My dere loue' ansuerde thenne Medea 'ne trouble you other wise
 thenne by reson. For if it be your plaisir ye shal here what I shal
 saye / and' after of the caas I make you iuge. ye know how I am
 by you brought from the hous of my fader ayenst his wiff. I haue
 20 considerid what my departyng is / & furthermore I haue thoughte
 & haue had' regarde vnto the grete & meruailous corage of my
 fader. & al thing ouer thought & considerid that I coude not with-
 [lf. 111 b] draw me fer but he sholde be aduertised / for he hath of † custome
 that euery morenyng. er he goo douñ he wil see his soñe and' me
 25 also. I haue ymaged' that anon as he findeth not me ner his soñe /
 that withoute¹ fawte he wil come after me in Armes lyke as ye see
 he doth / and' thus whan I haue alle these thinges considered' and'
 the grete daunger that might ensiewe to vs that for me shold' be
 the bataylle mortall bytwene yow and' him in whiche withoute
 30 Remedye he shold' be slayñ or taken by his hye vailliance seen
 that vnto deth he wold' abandonne hym selfe for to recouere me.
 and' to thende teschewe more grete parill and' dommage for hym.
 I haue taken his owen soñe / whiche is my broder and' haue com-
 manded' to put hym iu the state as ye see for to caste at this time
 35 abrode in to the cours of the see here and' there. Aud' to gyue
 empechement vnto the ship of my fader. whiche thenne shall tarye
 whan he shall see his soñe Absirthus thus desmembrid' flotyng

¹ O. withonte.

vpon the water for to gadre and̄ recuyelle the pieces / as ye shaft
seen playnly anoñ'

WIth thachieument of these deuises the kyng Oetes approched̄
in suche manere the shippe of the Grekes that ther was no
more distance but a stone caste. Thenne the fayr Medea and̄ the 5
old' woman fylled̄ their handes with the membris of the noble child'
Absirthus in shewyng them to the kyng Oetes & his meñ. For
assone as the olde Quene espyed̄ the kyng she escried̄ these wordes
folowyng and̄ sayd̄ thus / 'Kyng in no wise come no nere wenyng
to recouere thy sone ne thy doughter / As to the regard̄ of thy 10
doughter. thou locest thy tyme. for she is maried̄ vnto Iason. But
atte lest we shaft̄ rendre † to the thy sone slayn and̄ detrenched̄ by [lf 112]
pieces / the whyche we caste into the see to thende that thou maist
haue thy lyf saued̄. for but if he caused̄ the to haue occupacion for
to recuyelle his propre membres for to doo burye them as hit apper- 15
teyneth to the sone of a king. knowe thou that thou sholdest haue
the bataill ayenst the knightes of Grece whiche ben of so hie
valiaunces. that ther ne is anymal monstre serpent. ne tyraunt but
that they bringe to destruccion / thenne it ought to be beleuyd̄ /
that the victorie of the bataill shold abyde with them. and̄ certes 20
thou shouldest receyue thy deth So alle thing well ouerseen hit is
better to the that thou retourne vnto thy cite thenne tapproche
more ner for to Receyue thy deth. And̄ wel oughtest thou to haue
grete ioye for to see thy happy sone be ded̄ and̄ detrenchid̄ by
pieces By the whiche thy lyf is respyted̄. for thou art not very ne 25
naturell fader if thou take not his membres out of the see. & if
thou so doo thy lyfe shalbe saued̄ and̄ all̄ they of thy companye'

WIth these wordes the olde woman & Medea caste in the see
the membres of the yong¹ child' Absirthus / And̄ the kyng
Oetes and̄ his peple heering and̄ seeyng the grete inhumanyte & 30
cruelte began to escrie right pietously & dolourously / And̄ were
so sore vexed̄ & trobled̄ of this meruailous auenture. that they
wist not what to do. som ther were that began to wepe tenderly /
the other smote them self on the brestes / & som began to araye
hem to goo to bataille & escried̄ to deth the knightes of Grece 35
shoting on them arowes & other trait by grete corage for tauenge
them / but whan the king sawe that in no wise he myght † recouere [lf. 112 b]

¹ O. youg.

the deth of his dere sone. he made to cesse the escarmusshe and sayd to his Cytezeyns. 'Certes fayr sires I pray you to trauayle you nomore for to recouure Medea / she hath murdrif her propre broder Absirthius / whiche was my sone / and he that in time to
 5 come shulde haue ben youre naturell lord / Certes I haue louid with all my herte her alle her lyfe that with her desloyall wyff hath brought to me one so dolourouse guerdon or rewarde. Ha a Medea' saide the kyng aft on hyghe 'I shall neuer seche ne desire to mete with the for cause of so cruell and disnaturell a dede / that
 10 thou hast commysd to thy propre bloode / And therefore fayr lordes late her & all them that ben with her goo where the goddes will suffre hem. But knowe ye for certayn that yf I nowe had her at my liberte I shold make her to deye a cruell deth. how wele that sholde soudre therof to me a new sorowe wherfore it is better that
 15 she goo / & that we entende to reassemble the membres of my sone whiche floten as ye may see vpon the wawes of the see to thende that his flesshe be not pasture to the byrdes'

WHan thenne the nobles & bourgeyses of the Cyte vnderstod their kyng / aft they began to seche the membres of Absir-
 20 thus in demenyng the moste grete sorow of the world. And thus they dysposed them to complayre the kyng & nomore tassaile their enemyes. And whan they had fysshed the membres of the child they returned vnto the cite by space of time right sorowfull & disconforted for the deth of Absirthius / And for as moche as Medea
 25 also was goon with Iason. Medea was thenne well Ioyous & more
 [lf. 113] assured thenne tofore / whan she apperceyuid that her fader & his men taried for to fysshe the membres of his sone. Certes Iason seyng this that sayd is wist not what to thinke / And Argos the goode maronmer rowed alleway in withdrawyng from the porte
 30 and the Ile of Colchos as moche as he mighte in so moche that in a litill while he had lost the sighte of the kyng Oetes & of his galeyeyes. and that he cam into the hye see. where the wynd blew & aroose that anon they deployed their saylle whiche they woude vp an hyghe. wherfore the shippe made good way. wherof Argos
 35 was moche Ioyous / and thenne he sayd that euery man mighte leye douñ his harnoys frely promising them to be oute of alle parils for that time. Iason at this time was right pensif for the cruelte & inhumanyte that he had seen this daye and spack not one worde / and semed by comparison more triste thenne Ioyous & not with

oute cause. Whan Medea had vnderstande that Argos assewid
all the companye for that time from all parils that they had ben
in / was thoo comforted gretly. but she behelde her handes that
yet were all fowle of the bloode of her brother Absirthis. she
wente & wasshed hem & made hem clene / & after she cam & sette 5
her douñ by Iason / And seyng that he was moche pensif. sayde to
him by a gracious & curtays manere. 'My dere loue wheron
thinke you' / Certes Iason answerde not one worde. And whan
she sawe that / She sayde to him agayn the same wordes / 'My dere
loue Iason wheron thinke you' / Thenne Iason ansuerde to her thus / 10
'lady syn that ye desire to knowe wheron I thinke. knowe ye for
trouth that if it were not for the grete loue that I haue in you and
for that I haue promised to wed you and þ bring you into Grece. [lf. 113 b]
I wolde not do it / wherfore kepe from hensforward that ye do no
suche thing as dere as ye will haue pees bytwene you & me' / 15
Vpon these wordes Medea excused her the fairest wise she coude
and was to her possible Sayng that all this that she had don was
of veray good will in somoche as she so doyng supposed not to haue
vsed cruelte ne humanyte ne of hayne or hate precedent / & that in
the night tofore the goddessse Deane had shewed & made Reuelacion 20
to her that kyng Oetes must nedes deye or Absirthis his sone for
him / And by suche wodes in colouring her caas she trauayled so
sore that she founde her self in the good grace of Iason

DVring¹ this voyage whan they had ben certayn dayes on the
see. Mopsius cam on a tyme to Iason and thenne brought to 25
his remembraunce how he had promised to Ysiphile to retorne by
the cite of Lenmos. vpon whiche Iason ansuerde that he saide
trouth / And that he wold holde his promesse. So he spack to
Hercules. to Theseus & to the maister² Argos whiche were glad
hopng to make goode chiere in that cite. but whan Medea knewe 30
that Iason had promised & wold go theder for to see the quene
Ysiphile as him behoued. she and her maistresse ordeyned their
sortes and their enchantements in a secrete place whiche were of
suche vertue. that when Argos wende to take his waye by an arme
of the see whiche gooth strait to Lenmos. his gouernaille brack in 35
more thenne a thousand pieces / & by a winde moche subtil the
ship was incontinent turned & brought all in thopposite to

¹ O. Dvring.

² O m inverted.

thentencion of the noble knight & his companye. wherfore all they
 [lf. 114] that were in the shippe were right † soroufull reseruid Medea and
 her olde maystresse whiche were at their ease

THe Quene Ysiphile was vpon an hygh roche beyng vpon the
 5 see side not ferre from Lennos at the poynt whan the noble
 preu Iason passed forthby as sayd is / and she was acustomed dayly
 to holde her & awayte ther right sore desiring to see Iason on
 whom was all her thoughte and desir. And somoche loued him
 that she bewayled him from the morne vnto the euen vpon this
 10 roche and sayd ofte times these propre wordes that folowe. ‘Ha / a
 Neptunus god of the see & of the windes where is my dere loue
 Iason Bring him agayn to me. Rendre him agayn to her that
 daye & night wepeth and sygheth after him ded or a liue I wille
 haue him / And I praye you that ye wille sende me this grace and
 15 ewer leuer this day thenne to morne / Thus thenne as she was all
 dyscomforted one daye among alle other she looked into the see
 toward the eest. and saw from ferre the ship moche desired that
 saylled by a grete radour and a full sail where Iason was in /
 Certes she knew yt anon as well by the gretenes as by the baners
 20 & enseignes that were displayed with the wynde. wherof she hadde
 so grete gladnesse that she began to make the best chere of the
 world. But as she was thus rauished in grete Ioye & that her
 semed that Iason cam senerly vnto her. With that the old
 maystresse and the fair Medea putte their sorceries to werke and
 25 there enchantements. wherof thauenture of the shippe sorted as
 sayd is. For she tourned al sodaynly at that other coste / wherof
 the poure Ysiphile was all abashed and sore esmayed. In stede to
 [lf. 114b] make Ioye † she was constrayned to wepe grete teeres / And in
 stede of syngyng she was enforced to complayne What shal I saye
 30 More. as sodeinly as the ship torned / so sodeynly chaunged the
 maner of Ysiphile. she abode there & passed that night / & dide do
 make fires & light of many fagots for to redresse Iason and Argos
 to herward. thinkyng that without faute Iason wolde come vnto
 her. And she abode in this place by the space of sixe wekes /
 35 wepyng wakyng and continually bewailing Iason whom she louyd
 more thenne her propre herte

WHan the sixe wekes were past and that the fayr Ysiphile
 apperceyuid that she shold haue no tydings of her loue
 Iason / for thenchautementes of Medea & of her maistresse made

that the shippe of Iason mighte not approche the yle of Lenno. The right discomforted Ysiphile seeyng that sayd is. as vpon the point as full of despayr She departed from the roche. where she had ben long abydyng / & in a meruailous oppinyon she returned to Lenno And thenne whan she was entred into her chambre 5 she made her sone to be brought to her whom she kyssed many tymes for the loue of Iason. & after began to thinke & contrepseye in her mynde in dyuerce maners / & thenne whan she had long thought by grete habondaunce of melancolye / she sayde in beholding her child & crossing her armes with a sigh comyng from the 10 botom of her hert / 'Alas my dere sone Alas that thou canst not speke for to demande me tidinges of thy fader. whiche is the most fayr knight the most vertuous. & the most valiaunt in armes that the goddes euer fourmed. If thou coudest speke & demande me of him I might + wele answere to the but how / Alas I wote neuer. [lf. 115] for at al auenture he daigneth not to come / and at auenture whan he weneth to come as that other daye. me semed whan I knewe his shippe / whom the winde & tempest constrained to retorne & to saylle aft at thopposite in shewing me hys back / and in trauersing the wawes & flotes of the see so impetuously ¹ that I thinke better 20 that he is perished thenne not. For in fourty dayes that I haue syn sojourned on the roche / I ne coude neuer see him agayn. wherof I am Ryght displaisant in my herte

' **M**Y dere sone thenne where is now nature whiche sholde enseigne the to wepe / & me no more thenne the / after the 25 losse of one so desired prince. ought I more desire to lyue. what may it auaylle me to liue / Certes if I sholde lyue. my lyf sholde be from hens forth full of continueth bewailinges / of dolours / of wepinges / and of sighes / O what sorow. I wote nomore to saye / I haue so moche loued Iason that perdurably I am constrained to 30 wepe after hym / how be it alleway the creatures ne desire to liue but for to enioye the worldly plaisaunces / and thenne whan aft mondayn plaisir failleth. what ought I desire / Is this a lyf. Certes nay And what thenne / hyt is a lyf that liueth deyng. and a deth that liueth in languisshinge. O meruailous and Ryght 35 terrible desire. I shall deye verayly in this Iourneye. hit is concluded. For what somme euer shall or may come therof / I shall springe in to the hyghe see / to thend that if the noble preu Iason be there buryed that I may be wyth him in sepulture. And to

¹ O. impetuously.

thend' also / that yf he be not ded' that the see that broughte hym
 [lf. 115 b] hether a lyue † may bringe me to him a liue or dede. but first er I
 comyse this meruallous & dolorous caas. I shal compyle an epistle
 whiche shalbe sewed' vnto my vestymnts or clothes. To this
 5 entencion. that if Iason liue yet I haue an hope that the goddes
 shall doo me be presented' tofore him. & thenne by this myn epistle
 he shal knowe of what excellent loue and' corage I haue loued' him'

MAny ladies and' damoiselles were in the companye of Ysiphile
 thenne whan she hadde thus bewailed' her dere loue Iason.
 10 And' also the conclusion as she that was desperate sholde lepe &
 springe into the see. All they began to demene grete sorow meruail-
 lously and' not with oute cause. Somme ther were that were Inly¹
 sorowful that they coude not speke o worde / other were there
 drowned' in teeris / that enforced' hem to recomforte her / and' for to
 15 lette & distourne her for this dampnable will. but that was for
 nought. for they loste her payne / for as moche as Ysiphile wrote
 her epistle whiche she wrapped' in a cered' cloth and syn sewed' hit
 vnto her robe of cloth of golde whiche she clad' her with / and'
 whan she had so do. she toke her crowne and' sette it on her hede
 20 fermely. and' after toke her sceptre / And' thenne whan she had
 doñ all this. she cam to her sonc and' kissed' him many times and
 recommanded' him vnto the ladies and' Damoiselles / And' at laste
 whan she had' taken leue of all the women she departed' from
 Lennos the cite wepyng tenderly / & toke with her one of her
 25 damoiselles by whom were knowen afterward' all her bewailingis.
 lamentacions & all her maners that she held' tofore she caste her
 self into the see

[lf. 116] † **W**Han she was comen nygh vnto the see / she approached
 vnto an hye roche to whom the see touched' beneth a ferre
 30 lowe douñ / she began to behold' a lowe and' see the see And' after
 she strached' her self on the erthe in beholding the heuen & the
 see / and' sayde / 'Veray god lorde of the see. of windes / of tour-
 billons and' of fortunes / of raynes & of tempestes / ye brought into
 this countre & into this place the right parfayt knight. in beaute /
 35 in valiance. & in all vertues Iason / and' after ye sente him into
 Colchos / & consequently ye haue shewid' me from ferre his ship.
 and' syn ye haue drowned' him or at leste lad' him into an other

¹ O. Iuly.

countre. & whan it is so that I may by no waye haue non other thing of him / I yow require that ye wille make my sepulture by him / if ye haue made the passage out of this worlde / and if he be on lieue that ye wiff conduyte me into his presence / for hit must nedes be. and other thing I demande not of yow' And whan the 5
Queene Ysiphile had' saide these wordes she returned' her vnto the cite and' sayd' in this maner al on hygh & clere voys

'**A** Dieu my dere childe / adieu Lennos the noble cite. adieu ladies and' damoiselles'. And' syn she returned' her vnto the see. And' cryeng' / 'Jason. Jason' / she sprang' fro the sommet or 10
toppe of the roche into the hygh see. And' there drowned' her self in sorow. wherof was grete pyte / But her fortune was suche that on that same daye the see bare the body vnto the shippe of the noble preu Jason abydyng' yet in the see in a Rood' where they were ancred' for to reste ther that night / At this oure whan the 15
poure Ysiphile was caste ayenste the shippe. Hercules and' Jason wente vppe † on hygh for to take the ayer. Thenne they apper- [ff. 116 b]
ceyued' the desolate body so richely arayd' that the cloth of golde shone by the disgorgements of the watre. anon as they had seen this they called' Argos their maister maronner and' shewed' to hym. 20
Anone Argos callid' som of his folke and' made them to fisse and' drawe out of the see & to bring in to the ship that poure creature habilled' with Ryaft atours And' whan she was drawn on hygh aft they in the shippe wente vp for to see the body of this noble lady / and' Medea failled' not to come with the other for to beholde 25
this pyte Certes the dede lady had' her visage swollen and pale that none in the ship knew her / but at the comyng & for the presence of the olde woman she voyded' blood by the conduyte of her mouth as hit had' ben a litiff rennyng water departing from a fontayne or a spring / wherof all they had' grete meruaile 30

WHan Argos the goode maronner sawe the meruaylle he stouped' down for to put vpon her Roobe a cloth for to kepe it from the fowling of the blood' that departed' from her mouth. And' as he put the cloth aboute her neck he apperceyued' the cered' cloth that kepte the watre from the pistle that she had' compiled / 35
wherfore for to know what it was he distachd' or ripte it of & deliueyd' hit to Jason Thenne the knight receyued' the cloth & opende hit a foun'd the epistle / and' displayed it & as he Red' it and' vnderstode the contenu of the same his blood' began to change

& he waxe rede as a rose / & after becam pale & dede as ashes
 And syn began to wepe & to demene a sorowe moche aygre and
 [lf. 117] sharp / Certes the fayr Medea, Hercules / & Theseus † and the other
 knightes of Grece were sore abasshid so were Argos & the
 5 maronners whan they apperceyuid that Iason demened so grete
 a duyel & sorow. Thenne it was demanded from whens this sorow
 cam & what tydings he found & had by the contenu of the lettre /
 but hit was for nought For he might not speke ner answee his
 herte was so closid & strained with anguiss̄h & sorow / notwith-
 10 stounding whan he hadde redd it & seen the contenu of the pistle /
 He deliuerid it to Medea & the conteynyng therof was this that
 foloweth

‘ Iason / Iason the chosen of Grece in prowesse. in beaute. and
 in vertues where art thou. and whan shall thou holde thy
 15 promesse vnto her that alway hath her eyen plantid on the see
 after the. desiring to see agayn the body by amoureuse desires and
 by moo bewailings than the heuen conteyneth sterres. A ha my
 dere loue / hast thou put in no recching ner no challoir the promesse
 that thou me madest at that tyme when thou wentest to Colchos /
 20 knowest not thou wel that euery man of noble name or vocacion is
 holden & bounden to paye and holde his promesse. vpon payne of
 Reproche. Thou hast promised to me / the daye of thy promesse is
 passed / thou acquitest the not. O so greuous a shame & large
 reproch / ye if thou haue not laful excusacion Syn the daye of
 25 thy promesse expired / I neuer entrid into hous for to take plaisir
 ne to couer me to be drie. I haue not leyd on bed to take my reste.
 I haue not seten at table for to ete. Ne I haue not ben in pretoire
 for to iuge the causes of my women. but I haue by the space of .xl.
 dayes awaited vpon a roch where I was whan thou entredest into
 [lf. 117 b] † my royaume. And that famyne constrained the to take londe.
 There haue I holde me daye and night / in the rayn. in the winde.
 in the colde of the mone and in the heete of the sonne / In fastinges /
 in praiers & orisons. in souffrages. in thoughtes. in Imaginacions /
 in desirs. in hope / and fynably in despayr and in deth anguiss̄hous /
 35 For whan I haue apperceyuid that thou camst not agayn to me. in
 fourty dayes after the daye of the promys. all dispayred I haue
 compiled & wreton this epistle with my hand and with thyn / and
 all in suche wise and facion as she that might no lenger abyde thy
 comyng & retourne. I haue caste my selfe into the see prayng the

goddess. that they bring me quyk or ded' into that place ther thou art quyk or ded' by grete deffaulte of thy promesse. & to that ende that thou see what terrible affeccion & loue I haue hadde to thy persone'

IN redyng this epistle. the preu Iason wepte so pietously 5 that he might no more. And' as to the Regarde of Hercules Theseus & Mopsius they faylled not to be of the lyuerey of Iason. And' whan Medea had' red' of the contenu of the pistle. Iason began to complaine this so miserable lady that was ded' by his cause as she declared' in her epistle / And' thenne whan he had' complayned 10 & bewaylled' her long / he excused' him tofore them all of the promesse that he had' made to her for to retourne by the cyte of Lenno / Sayng that it was not his defaute / but that the God' of winde was culpable. And' therof he toke witnes of Hercules Theseus & Mopsius. Argos the goode marouner & of many other / 15 the which knew right well how he had' purposed to haue goñ into Lenno in retornng from his enterprise † from Colchos for to see [lf. 118] this noble lady and' how the tourbillioñs of winde had' destourned' hem ayenst his wil. but fynably whan Medea apperceyued' the manere of Iason She began to demande him. what prouffited' him 20 his wepinges & suche excusacions & syn sayde to him / ' Certes Iason me semeth that ye haue better the corage of a woman thenne of a man / & that is no nede to wepe ne so bewaille a lady that was so despaired. but right wel for youre honour & for the goodnes that she hath doñ for you & in compassion of noblesse / ye shal do 25 her to be adoubed for to bring her in to your countrey & there ye shal do her richely & honourably be put in sepulture as in suche a caas apperteyneth'

BY the wordes & remonstraunces of the fayr Medea / the duiel 30 & sorow of her loue Iason cessed' a litiff & a litil / And' Medea with her maistresse whan they sawe her time toke the body of the Quene Ysiphile and' leyde it a parte with the atours riall ¶ What shal I make long proces on the morñ Iason commanded' to disancre from thens And' was syn saillyng certain iourneyes on the see / but in thende without making mencion of ony auenture digne of 35 memoire. Argos the goode maistre saylled' so ferre by gouffres & by flotes that at the twentyest moneth after their departing of Mirmydone. he arryued' at the porte from whens he was departid'. for whos comyng the dwellars and' inहतants of that countre of Greece

were as Ioyouse as they might be. & on that other side Jason & all they of his ship incontinent as they had espied & knowen that it
 [lf. 118 b] was the porte that they were departed fro. began to singe al † on
 hygh in preysing & thanking the goddes of that. that they were
 5 comen home & had escapcd so many dangiers & parils to their
 worship & prouffit with right grete tryumphe of vycorie

AT that time whan Argos arrinded in this poort / the sterres
 apperid largely on the heuen / the night was fair & the see
 payisible / And therfor the knightes of Grece abode in the ship al
 10 night without going a londe. & on the moriū betime Iason sente
 Theseus for to signefie his coming vnto Peleus. Theseus wente &
 fonde Peleus in a cite named Elsebee. where he was mery & passed
 the time with his wyf whos name was Cypriane / & supposed neuer
 to haue herde tidinges of Iason / & whan Peleus saw & knew
 15 Theseus he went ayenst him & made to him grete Reuerence and
 worship / and syn demanded him of all tidinges. Thenne Theseus
 began to tell a parte of the tidinges of Iason. & in especial
 recounted to him thauenture that he had doñ in Colchos / & how
 he had brought the riche & noble flees of golde And that he was
 20 arriued at the porte of Sescyre. & that he had with him the flees
 whiche was the most fayr and the most noble Iewell. that euer was
 seen / & after told hym that he hadde conquerd in his vyage the
 grettest honoure that euer knight might gete. & also he tolde how
 he brought with him the doughter of the king of Colchos whiche
 25 was most wise. fayr / and exellente. whiche in alle qualitees after
 resoñ might be holden for the best accomplisshid lady of the worlde.
 The noble knight Peleus hering thise tydynges thus told. was so
 pressid at the hert / that al the bloode chaunged by al the vaines
 [lf. 119] of his body. how wel he made semblant † as he had ben meruail-
 30 lously Ioyous. for he sente vnto the kyng Eson for to shewe to him
 these goode tydinges. and syn assembled the nobles / the bourgeys /
 the marchants / the ladies & damoiselles of the cite. & brought
 them in fayr ordonaunce for to mete with Iason

WHan the comyng of Iason was knowen in the cite & in the
 35 countre / eche man began to make grete chiere At comyng
 out of the shippe / Iason and Hercules were the first that yssued
 out. and after them cam Mopsius & au other knight of Grece.
 whiche bare tofore Iason the riche flees of golde in signe of
 tryumphe & of vycorie / The thre tonges of the meruailous dragon /

the legges & hornes of the two dredefull bulles. & they led by the arme the noble lady Medea / whiche was richely araycd & fayr as the fair daye / & after them folowed the other knightes & noble men of Grece. Incontinent as Peleus & the gentill men of his route sawe the noble flees that was so riche. And the grete beaute of 5 Medea / they were all ameruailed / they made to them the Reuerence first / And with grete honoure and glorie they brought Iason to Elsebee the cite where they soiourned that night / & on the morn they departed thens and wente to Pintaquo where the king Eson soiourned at that time. for asmoeh as that place was sette in a good 10 ayer / and all aboute had grete deduyt of chaas and hounting meruailously of venerie

PYntaquo was a fayr strong castell standing vpon a grete Ryuer and brode whiche ran swiftly round aboute the place. and wyth this hit was enuironned with fair and parfounde forestes. 15 of good londe erable and fayr & medowes plente. Certes the good kyng was moche reioyed and not with oute cause when he apperceyued and saw his noble sone Iason and the fair Medea his lady. the riche flees of golde. the thre tonges of the meruayllous dragon / & the hornes and legges of the two meruayllouse bulles / for to 20 contente eche man. when he had made the reuerence vnto the kyng his fader and to the other nobles / he declared all playnly in the halle / that he had neuer comen to the chief of this conqueste. ne had ben the counceyff. the ayde and adresse of Medea whiche was there present / and therefore saide he. ' I haue renonced the loue of 25 my lady Mirro / and haue promised to this lady that she shalbe my wyf and felaw / and thus I wil espouse & wed her at the thirde day. wherfore I pray all noble men and other. ladyes and Damoyelles. that eche persone do to her honour as it apperteyneth to do vnto a noble lady'

WHan Peleus had vnderstanden that the fair Medea had ben cause that Iason was comen to the aboue of his enterprise without daunger of deth. & that withoute the ayde of her he had ben deuoured / he changed colour & becam all dede. & as wel 35 aduised sayde nought therto / but alway for to holde Iason in loue he sayde to him / that he wold take the charge for to prepare all that sholde be propice & necessarie for to make the fest / & furthermore he wolde sende for to pray his parentis & frendes for to be therat / Among these things the preu Iason sente Theseus &

Mopsius vnto the porte of Descire & charged them expressly /
 that they sholde go & burie with all solempnite & Reuerence the
 body of the noble Quene Ysiphile / The two knightes went with
 [lf. 120] good herte † And acquited them of this charge ¶ For tabegge
 5 the historie Cypryane had in garde the fayr Medea vnto the daye
 that Iason had sette for tespouse her. Castor / Polus & Nestor with
 many riche Dukes came thenne to Pyntaquo What shaft I make
 long resersaill Iason espoused the fayr Medea after the lawe that
 tyme vsed in Grece with moche grete honour & Reuerence. For he
 10 dide to her asmoche grete honour as lady might receyue / The feste
 was noble and fayr. and hit was full & plenteuously seruid of all
 thinges / But of the metes & entremetes and with how many
 course & how many disshes at euery cours there were seruid I will
 make no mencion at this time. But thus moche will I saye that
 15 Peleus Cypriane & her daughters made right grete pompes / and
 Peleus ordeyned this feste moche sumptuous & costlewe of Ryches
 metes and beourages or driukes. The daye passed & the feste in
 daunces / carolles & esbatements / the euen cam & after the night
 that Iason and Medea laye to geder. Alway this feste endured .xv.
 20 dayes hole / And during this feste / the noble & riche flees of golde
 was ordynatly hanged vp in the hall in the sighte of all the worlde.
 and there myght come euery man that wolde to beholde hit by
 grete admyracion. And ther cam peple fro ferre & nigh in suche
 multitude that hit semed a veray procession. for whiche cause Iason
 25 was meruailously renommed in many a countre for his hygh
 vasselage & for this so glorious conqueste

AT thende of .xv. dayes & of the hye solempnite of these
 espousailles as the noble prynces barons and noble men were
 [lf. 120 b] vpon the poynt for to retorne to their countrees † Jason and
 30 Hercules assembled them and there recounted to them the rudesse
 that the kyng Laomedon hadde don to Iason & to the knightes of
 this companye / in reffusing to them fressh water and vytayll for
 their money / For the whiche cause they had ben in danger & paril
 of deth / Thenne the Princes & Barons of Grece heying the grete
 35 dolance of Iason and Hercules. promised prestly & swore that
 they wolde auenge this defaulte & iniurie / They were aspre / hoot
 and hasty in vengeance / And after these couenautes thus made /
 they gaf charge to Argos to make and sette vp an honderd shippes
 of warre for to bringe fyfty thousand men to fore Troye / or atte

lest fourty thousand / Argos that was well connyng in that werke
enterprised the charge / And promised that with in thre yere alle
these shippes shold be redy to helpe hem. And when they hadde
take a conclusion vpon alle these thinges / And that they had made
to Medea alle the honour and Reuerence of the world / by space of 5
time they departed alle thens / And euery man retourned into his
contre leuing Iason and Medea in their reste

PEleus wente vnto Eslebee and bare dueyff and Rancour in his
courage more thenne nede was / for so moche as he sawe Iason
so tryumphe / and that he knewe not how he mighte make him to 10
deye / And Iason which entended to nothing sauing to make his
plaisir / lete him yet gouerne his Royaume. & so acquitte him in
the dette of mariage ayenst the fair Medea in suche facion. that
she conceyuid of him a right fair sone / whiche at thende of .ix.
monthes was deliuerid. And was named¹ Iason after † his fader / [lf. 121]
The kyng Oetes fader of Medea cam thenne to Pintaquo wyth
a priue meyne and litiff companye. as he that loued Medea like as
the fader loneth the childe. And when he vnderstode & knew the
grete honour that the preu Iason had doñ to her. he was content
with him and with his doughter / And withoute exploityng² of 20
ony other thing he returned into his countre moche Ioyous. And
hit was not long after these thinges thus befallen / that the olde
maystresse of Medea departed out of this world and deye. But
when it cam vnto the article of deth she taught Medea a grete
part of the arte of nygromancye & of many other sciences where 25
in she was experte / And also she taught her among other sciences
an art and crafte for to make olde peple to become yong of the age
of .xxxij yere. But the lyf & destynnee for to deye might not be
lengthid vnto suche persones by the vertu of the science ne other
wise. for asmoche as it is predestinacion natureff 30

¶ How Medea chaunged the kyng Eson into yong aage And of
the deth of Peleus

After the deth of the maistresse of the fayr Medea Iason
demanded Medea / what she thoughte beste to doo She
answerde to him / that she had loste grete felawship & priualte by 35
the deth of her maistresse. To whom the noble preu Iason answerde

¹ O. *m* inverted.

² O. *exploityng*.

and sayde, that ther was nothing so certayn for euery creature as the deth. And that the goddes wold take her sowle. After many dayes Medea toke hede that among all other sciences she had one for to make old peple to become yong and specially men. And
 [lf. 121 b] † Syn she behelde also that the good kyng Eson was passing auncient & old, for whiche cause she considerid that she might gete a grete loos & an hye Renommee, if she renewed his aage / wherfore she called on a daye her lord Jason & sayde to him that by her sciences she coude do somoche that his fader Eson sholde
 10 recouure newe yongth in suche wise as he sholde seme non older but .xxxij. yere old / whan Iason vnderstode this that said is he was meruailously abasshid & not without cause / but howe well that him semed a thing impossible wherto he gaf no faith yet he ansuerde and saide to her / ‘ Certes fayr lady I knowe for trouth
 15 that ye are right wise & wel experimented in plente of hye sciences / ye can moche more thenne all other ladies & damoiselles / but yet this semeth a moche & a grete thing to do so as ye saye to me. & I wolde it plesed the Goddes now that your science might strache into so hye a matere for somoche as that sholde be to me a right
 20 grete wele, for I wolde that my fader myght liue so longe that he shold put me in my sepulture wythout abregyng or shorting of my time, ye know wel that euery man desireth to lyue’
 ‘ **B**Y all my goddes sire’ ansuerde the lady ‘ ye shall well knowe that for nothing I will abuse ne deceyue you But I
 25 declare you for trouth that for to lengthe the lyfe of your fader the king lenger thenne the goddes and nature hath ordeyned by limitation of tyme / as touchyng that I wil not touche / for my science may not furnissh that. But as to the regarde for to reduce his yongth in suche wise as he shal seme to you & all other in the
 30 aage of .xxxij. yere I wil make me strong so to do if it be youre [lf. 122] plaisir and his’ † ‘ Madame’ ansuerde thenne Iason ‘ I am as for my self more thenne content / and pray yow therof with all my herte / but we muste go vnto the kyng my fader and declare to him alle the fayte for to here his oppynion.’ Wyth these wordes Iason
 35 brought the fayr Medea vnto the kyng Eson hys fader. And declared to him the goode will that Medea had toward him. Sayng that if he wolde consente ther to and ayde hem self that she sholde make him yong agayn and bring him from his olde age vnto the aage of .xxxij. yere ‘ But as to the regard of the lengthen-

ing of youre lyf other wise thenne God and nature hath ordeyned/
as to that she will nothing touche'

WHan the noble & auncient king Eson had vnderstond thys
that sayd is he beyng sette vpon a couche / & resting his
heed vpon his arme whiche was white & balled he sayd vnto 5
Medea / 'My fair daughter ye haue ben cause as I vnderstande
that Iason my sone is comen to his honour and prouffit and to his
aboue of his enterprise / and that withoute youre counceyle / moyen
& ayde he had ben dede & deuoured by the dredeful & horrible
bestes that kept the noble and riche motoñ or shepe of golde in the 10
yle of Colchos. & as ye haue kept & saued his lif in his yong aage
flourisshing in vertues & valeur / will ye also saue myñ in my last
dayes. For certes after the cours of nature I am at the brinke of
my pitte or sepulture. and thus liyng a long time in the vmbre or
shadowe of deth. I had leuer to be and dwelle in the worlde thenne 15
to part out therof / for ther is no thing that I desire somoche /
whan it shalbe to you possible as for to retorne me into the
prosperite of iongthe / & therfor my † fayr daughter. yf hit be in [lf. 122 b]
you or in your science to do this that ye haue put in termes by
your moeuing and after by your worde. I sholde be gretly holden 20
vnto you. and if yt plesse you to take the crowne of my royame. I
shal gyue hit vnto you. without claymyng it euer after.' 'My
dere fader' ansuerde Medea 'it is well knowen that ye ar an hye
prynce garnished with goode renomme. of noble conuersacion.
digne to bere the crowne. wherfore as Reson is your dygnyte shal 25
abide with you all your lyff / and in fauour of youre seignoureuse
gentilnesse. ye yet er .ix. dayes ben past I shal renewe you as sayd
is vnto the aage of .xxxij. yere. and I shal not laboure on noñ
other mater vnto the tyme that I am come to the aboue of myn
enterprise / whiche is no litil thing' 30

WYthout making of any delaye the fayr Medea toke leue of
her lord Iason for .viiij. dayes hole / & thenne she departed
fro the palais / and wente the most secretly that she coude all alone
vnto a grete wode / And whan the nyght was comen. & that the
mone shone bright & clere / she knelið doun thries on her knees / 35
studyeng at eche tyme her science / syn lift vp her visage vnto the
henen & made this oroison that foloweth / 'Mone reposing in the
myddes of the sterres that shimest and confermest the charmes /
and ye the goddes of montaignes. of the valeyes. of wodes / of

desertes. of the fontaynes / of sees / of herbes / and of trees / be ye
in my begynnyng and gyue me ayde in my werke for the salutē &
helthe of kinge Eson.' whan she had said thys she made certayn
signes aboute her / and after she maad somme secrete Innocacions.

[lf. 123] And thenne she was lyfte vp † into the ayer and born̄ into alle the
Regyons of the world Where she gadred and toke many herbes
of dyuerce facions and condicions / & many precious stones. And
was thus in point labouring by the space of .vij. dayes. And on
the .ix. daye she was restablisshid in the same woode and in the
10 propre place from whens she was lyfte vp in to the ayer / And
there she fonde her silf tofore a moche riche temple that was there
dedyed vnto the goddesse Hebe & to the goddesse Hekates

HIt was on the poynt of the daye erly whan Medea fonde her
self tofore the temple. And thenne Medea abode ther aff
15 rauisshed vnto the sonne rising. & thenne she entrid into the
temple & made sacrefice vnto the goddesses Hebe and Hekates.
Hebe was callid goddesse of yongth & Hekates of charmerye /
Whan she had doñ thus she yssued oute of the temple / and dide
make a pitte in the erthe & in this pitte whiche was depe she
20 sacrefied a black shepe vnto the goddes of helle. of whom she helde
and kepte the blood & medlid it with the herbes. And after that
she was garnysshid of all that was nedefull for her / returned vnto
the olde auncient kyng Eson. And did do make for him a fayr
bayne / wherin she put these herbes / & mylke and hony And
25 whan she had prepared & made redy alle that was for him necessarie
In the presence of Iason she put the king into the bayne where the
herbes begonne to smell right swete And euer more & more gaf
good odour. And anon after that he was therin. and that she had
rubbed and froted hym with the herbes / he fill a slepe by her arte.
30 & whan he was a slepe she made him a litill wound. where oute
[lf. 123 b] † she drewe his olde blood / And leste him in this poynte by the
space of .vij. houres / After this she awoke him & made him to
ysseue out of the bayne aff naked hole & sound of all his membres
as he hadd ben in the aage of two an thretty yere

35 **W**Han the preu Iason and the Kyng his fader hym self sawe
thexperience of this craft and mystere. certes they had
grete meruayll and not without cause. for this was a werk that neuer
was seen ne happend. to fore And so moche preysed the witte /
the connyng. and the vertues of the fayr Medea. that they Iuged

her to be inspired of the Goddes. Thenne the noble king Eson
whan he fonde him self in this estate / he sente for the beste
tailours and makers of garnements. And dide do make for his body
all newe habillements after the facion that the yonge men ware at
that time / after this he went & put him to the chaas or hunting & 5
to the deduyt of fawcons & hawkes / to make esbatements / festes.
daunces & tournoyes / ioustes and other plaies. And for to shorte
our mater / he so condused him self as a man made all newe / Hit
was not long after this that Peleus and all the nobles of the
countre and other were aduertised herof. Wherefore grete nombre 10
of peple cam to Pintaquo only for to see the kyng Eson that was
strongly enclined to singe. daunce and to do al Ioyouse thinges.
And yet that more is he sawe gladly the fayre Damoiselles / And
for to make short he held him selfe as a yong Prynce that hadde no
Regard saue only to make good chere and to passe the tyme Ioyously 15
+ **P**eleus. his wyf Cypriane. & his daughters cam vnto the kyng [lf. 124]
in the renouellite of this noble respyrement / Medea laye
with Iason & conceyed of him a right fayr sone of whom she was
deliuerid in good time. And anoñ after the burth of this seconde
sone / Cypriane cam on a day to Medea & required moche instantly 20
that of her grace she wolde make yong agayn Peleus / whiche
began strongly to wexe auncient & olde. Certes the fayr Medea
was right Ioyous whan she saw her so required. and thinking in
her self that she wolde be auenged of the disloyaill Peleus the
whiche entended to haue made Iason be ded. She acorded to her 25
this request and toke daye for to do hit. & whan the daye was
comen / Medea commanded to Cypriane that she shold make redy
a moche noble bayne. After she sente for to fecche Peleus whiche
was moche Ioyous / for so moche as he supposed to become yong
agayn lyk as he had ben tofore. And thenne whan all was redy / 30
Peleus dispoilled him of his clothes & entred into the bayne /
Medea made him to slepe there / And whan he was a slepe she
toke to his two daughters to eche a swerde well trenchant in her
handes / and made hem to make on the body of Peleus their fader
moo thenne fifty woundes mortal. Sayng that they must nedes do 35
so / And thenne whan Peleus was adoubed and hurt / & that of his
lyf was no remedye. Medea awoke him & sayde in this maner.
'Ha / a right vnhappy trayttre thou sendest late Iason into
Colchos wenyng for to haue made him deye there without any

respyte / wherfore thou hast deseruid the deth that shall be now
 this our inhumayn & by the handes of thy propre daughters' &
 [lf. 124 b] therwith Medea departed † from the chambre. And Peleus thus
 miserably finisshed his lyf & his dayes

5 **W**Han Cypryane & his two daughters were aduertised of these
 tydinges. they escried moche sorowfully. & in wepyng grete
 teeris in grete anguisshe drew out of the meruailous bayne the
 poure body of Peleus. and leyde hit a long vpon a table but
 Cypryane had the herte so straye shette that she might not speke.
 10 and not withoute cause For assone as she had leyd Peleus vpon
 the table. she fyll douñ reuerssed all a swoune / and thenne the
 daughters considering the grete meschief that was befall to them.
 toke the two swerdes yet all bloody with whiche they had put their
 fader to deth & smote them self to the hert in suche wise that they
 15 fill douñ dede & despaired vpon the body of their sorowfull moder.
 whiche thenne reuiued out of her swoune. A ha right pietous &
 dolorous caas. Cypryane comen agayn to her self & seyng in her
 presence this myschief & redoublement of sorow / coude holde none
 other mayntene sauf for to crye with all her puissaunce also hye
 20 & ferdfully that the kyng Eson and his son beyng not fer fro thens
 in a toure by the chambre. were gretly affraid with this crye. And
 in especial whan they behelde first the body of Peleus put vpon the
 table all environned with woundes. Secondly whan they sawe and
 apperceyued the two yong Damoiselles daughters of Peleus hauyng
 25 styked in their bodies vnto their hertes the swerdes where with
 they were slayn / And thirdly seyng Cypryane lyng vpon the
 pament / her hert faylling cracching her face & drawyng her here
 by grete asprete of sorowe

[lf. 125] † **T**He kyng Eson & his sone Iason seeyng this that sayd is can
 30 thenne vnto the lady & in approchyng releued her & leyde
 her on a bed that was there. Thenne Iason began to doubte of
 Medea for asmoche as oftentimes she had required him that he wolde
 put to deth Peleus because he had sent him into the yle of Colchos /
 whan they had brought the lady on the bed. Eson the noble kyng
 35 & his sone Iason began to reconforte her the best wise that they
 might / and wepyng tenderly they demanded her who had commysed
 this dolorous murdre / Thenne the lady ansuerde with moche grete
 payne that Medea was culpable / & reherced to hem all the maner
 how she had made Peleus to deye by the handes of his two

doughters / & how they seyng the shameful feet commysed by them were desperate & slewe hem self in grete sorow. & telling this her hert failed. the king entended to her & Iason departed thens & went to Medea which was in her chambre & saide to her / 'A ha dame wherto were ye euer borñ into this world / the merites of 5 your benefetes ben grete & digne of glorie / but¹ your peruers demerites ben somoch horrible & foule that they stayne al your vertues'. 'My dere lorde' saide thenne Medea. 'Ne know ye not how Peleus sente you into Colchos by his enhortement for somoche as he supposed that ye neuer sholde haue returned / & also ye had¹⁰ ben dede without remedie. ne had ben that ye escaped the daunger by my counceyle as it is wel knownen. These thinges considerid & seen that he had no cause to purchase to you such a daunger for ye neuer deseruid it / wherfore I haue many times desired you to take punycion vpon the desloial Peleus to which ye wold neuer¹⁵ entende / so it happend that Peleus had a wil for to be Reduyte † in to yongage as the kyng your fader is by myn Introduccion & [lf. 125 b] stile but his two doughters haue put him to deth wherof ye ought to be right Ioyous' / 'Certes dame' ansuerde Iason 'ye saye that pleseth you / but ye haue do so now and also other times that ye²⁰ shaft euere be holden in reproche. & therfore that now & other times ye haue commysed & doñ to be commysed. many enorme inhumayne & hydouse feates. I renounce yow in alle poyntes & your companye / and command you vnto the goddes.' After these wordes Iason departed from the chambre sore disconforted / and without²⁵ takyng leue of the kyng his fader ne of other persone he departed allone vpon his hors fro the castell of Pyntaquo

WHAN Medea had vnderstande that Iason / to whom she had do so moche as her semed of honour & other things. Renonced her companye / And that she apperceyued that he had³⁰ taken his hors. & was allone departed oute of the castell. She toke her yongest sone in her armes and two of her damoiselles in her companye. And in this wise went after Iason thinking to repease him by fayre wordes / but the preu Iason that was in ouer grete trouble and anger rode alle way forth tofore him so long that he³⁵ entrid into a forest. And continually had his veu & sight toward the erthe. thinkyng on the malefetes of Medea & of her Inhumanytes & murdres / And he wente so ferre in to the woode that Medea knew

not where he becam how wele she returned not to Pintaquo but sought alway Iason as long as the day endured. And at night. she / her childe & the two Damoiselles laye vndre & tre for the better wyth sore bewaillyng

[lf. 126] † **T**He king Eson dide do burye this night his broder Peleus & his two daughters honourably & made a meruailous sorowe for their deth / but whan it cam at the euen and that Medea ne Iason his sone cam not to him as they were acustomed. his sorow doublid in grete anguiss and in grete displeisr / & cessed not al
10 the night to be in grete thought & melancolye. whan the morning was comen he sente out his men into the woode for to seche Iason & Medea / but they that so were sent coude not finde them ne here no tydings of them And the preu Iason wente alwaye forth also pensif as he might be. & his auenture was suche that after many
15 iourneyes & many wayes & champaynes trauersid as he that rode by day & in the night restid & lete his hors bayte & pasture in the feldes & medowes / he arryued in the cite of Corinthe where as was the king of that countre named Creante. the whiche had thenne a fair daughter named Creusa. Iason went vnto this Creante & gaf
20 him to knowlech what he was. but Creante assone as he hadd knowlech of him dide him moche grete honour for the loos & goode renomnee that he had gotten by his Ryght hye valiance in many a royame & countre

IN Corinthe thenne Iason dweld & abode a certayn space of
25 tyme. Creusa that was a right fayr lady / beheld ofte tymes Iason / And desired with good will to be acompanyed with him, but Iason was so empossid with sorow & of melancolye. that he might take none hede of hit And furthermore he was so charmed that in no wise / he might loue none exopt Medea. Whan the kyng
30 Creante apperceyuid the maintene of Iason & that he made no loye
[lf. 126 b] † by continuance of time. he cam to hym on a daye & coniured him that he shold telle him the cause of his anoye and grief / And how well that Iason excused hym. allewaye the kyng oppressid him more and more & did so moche by fayr wordes. that Iason confessid to hym the auentures that were befallen betwene hym and
35 Medea and sayd to him also how he was departed fro his countrey / more for to withdrawe him fro Medea and to forgete her thenne for any other cause / But he coude not finde the manere ne mene for to come to his aboute

THe kyng Creante whiche was a wise prince knowing the caas of Iason by this that he gaf him knowleche wolde be his cordial frende. for he counceylled him that assone as he might be sholde take & wedde a new wyf. saying that the loue & new acqueyntaunce of a new wyf shold make him lightly to lose & 5 forgete the thoughtes & Imagynacions of loue and the plaisirs that he hath had in the firste. whan Iason had vnderstande that the king conceylled him wisely / & that he sayde to him the secrete of the caas. he thanked him moche. and sayde that he wold marie hym if he coude finde a wyf after his estate. And therwith he toke 10 leue of the kyng. and withdrew him into his logys And it was not long after that he ne returned vnto the palays of the kyng for to see the ladyes / And among alle other he began to beholde the fayr Creusa. And approached to her wenyng to require her of loue / but whan it came to the opening of his mouth. certes the 15 souenaunce of Medea cam tofore him that toke awaye all his entendements in al pointes / whan Iason saw this that sayd is. he † arose vp from thens and entrid into a gardyn where he fonde him [lf. 127] self so melancolious and troubled in his corage that he knewe not what he might do best / Thenne it happend that the kyng anone 20 after came into this gardyne for to reclayme a sperhawke of his. but he founde Iason sett vnder the tree / Thenne he wente to him for to Resone with him. And Iason arose incontinent as he sawe him come And thenne the king axed him how it was. & how he felte him. ‘Certes syre’ ansuerde thenne Iason / ‘me semeth that 25 I am alwaye in one poynt’ / & after sayde to him in this wise ‘Syre I remembre well how ye haue counceylled me for to absteyne me to thinke on Medea. the whiche is continually in myn entendment for to take to wyf som newe Lady Wherefore I require you and praye with all my hert that ye will gyue to me Creusa youre 30 daughter to spouse and felawe. & ye so doying shal do to me the grettest honour and plaisir that may come to me. for if it be other wyse I am the most euil fortunéd knight that is in the remenaunt of the worlde’

Incontinent as the gentil kyng had vnderstonden the Requeste 35 of Iason / as a prynce right Ioyous answerde to him & sayde / ‘Certes Iason ye do to me & to al our hows grete honour whan ye require for your felawe & wyff my donghter / I gyue to you my donghter. and she is well destyned and comen into this worlde for

you. Certes I accorde youre Requeste and' gyue her to you.' With these wordes the kyng' sente for the Quene / his daughter / and' for the Baroñs and' knightes of his court. the Ladies and' Damoiselles [lf. 127 b] as well of his palais as of his Cyte † were sente fore. and' in the 5 presence of all' them that there were he made Iason and his daughter to promise that they sholde wedde and' espouse eche other / within a certayn terme that was tho sayd'. and' after these things by thauis of his barons knightes & the ladyes the day of their espousailles was ordeyned' / and did' do make ther a feste so 10 fair and notable. that like was neuer seen in all' that cowntre For the kyng & the Quene were so Ioyous of this noble allyaunce as possible was for hem to be / There were daunces and' carolles begonne instruments of all' facions sette a werk / songes & fayr dytees songen in the best wise. wyne and' mete were plenteuously 15 araid' & dressed for al' them that wold' take. And' thus endured' this grete & notable feste vnto the nyght / that the king. the quene / Iason. Creusa the Barons / knightes ladyes and damoysselles departed' fro this gardyn with moche grete Ioye. for eche man enforced him to make grete chere for the noble aliance of the preu 20 Iason and' of the fayr Creusa / but who that euer was Ioyous or soroufull the yong lady was moche conforted' and not without cause thinking on the hye vertues that were in the persone of the valiant prince Iason

¶ How Iason espoused' the fair Creusa the kinges daughter of 25 Corinthe. & of her det̄h by Medea

THe renom̄mee of this weddyng of Iason & of the fair Creusa was anone sprad' in all' the royaume of Corinthe. The kyng concluded' that he wold' make a solempne feste / and sent his messagers into many and dyuerce cowntrees for to assemble the [lf. 128] Princes of the cowntrees hys frendes † and' for to seke clothes of gold' of silke and other sumptuous & riche thinges / Alway for to ensiewe the veray and true narracion of our matere. during the fyansailles & trouthplightyng of Iason & of Creusa / Medea that lefte not nyght ne day for to seke her husbonde Iason as said' is 35 She erred' & laboured' in suche wise as she came vnto the metes & marches of Corinthe / & wel concluded' in her selfe that she wolde go vnto Corinthe. And' as she wente in her waye she founde a moche fair fontaine or welle. where about satte & were many labourers

that at this spring refreshed them. whan they apperceyued the lady & the two damoiseles come vnto the fontayne. certes they were sore ameruailed to see thre so fayr women. howe wel they axed hem whyther they went. 'Wherfore demande ye' saide Medea / 'for asmoche fair dame' ansuerde one of the labourers 5 'that we will go vn to the cite of Corinthe / & if it plesse you to go theder & that our companye may please you / we shafl gladly hold you company.' 'My frende' ansuerde Medea / 'knowe ye that our entencion is for to go into the cite that ye speke of. and that right wel pleseth vs your companye' 10

With that the noble lady damoiselles and the labourers wente on her waye / and so goyng one of them began to beholde the litil childe sone of Medea that one of the damoiselles bare in her armes / and whan he had a litil beholde the child he sayde aft on hie in this manere / 'Certes I wolde that it plesid all oure 15 goddes that my Lady Creusa that to morow come .ix. monethes might haue one so fair a sone by her lorde' / 'Fayr frende' saide thenne Medea 'What is that Creusa that ye nowe speke of' / 'what is she' + sayd the labourer. 'And why knowe ye her not [lf. 128^b] and haue lyued so long. Certes she is daughter of the kyng of 20 Corinthe whom shafl wedde to morne the most fayr knight of the worlde and the most vailliaunt in renommee. For hit is he that had conquered I wote neuer what a shepe or a Ram of golde that men saye is passing noble & Ryche / wherfore we aft go to geder for to see what feste there shafl be / and eche of vs bere theder of 25 our goodes for to do worship vnto the weddyng' The custome at that time was suche whan that a kyng dide do marie his sone or daughter / that alle the men of the royaume were bounden eche by hym selfe for to make a presente of vytaylles. And the marchantes and bourgeyses of the Cytees made to hym an ayde of a certayn 30 somme of moneye and of other goodes wherwith they were discharged.

ANone thenne as Medea vnderstode this that the laborer spack of the knight that was so fayr and so valiaunt & that had conquered the flees of golde. she thought well that hit was her lorde 35 Iason that shold so wedde on the morne the fayr Creusa. wherfore she was sore troubled. and not withoute cause. howe well she answerde not one word. wherfore she thoughte not the lasse. And in suche wise she exploited that she entrid into Corinthe by fair

day And' made her to be conduyted vnto within the palays of the kyng into a grete and' fayre halle. where as was daunsing and' the grettest Ioye of al the world'. But ye must vnderstande. that Medea was comen in habyte dissimiled' and' disguised'. And' Incontinent as
 5 she was entrid' into the halle. she began to loke aff about if she
 [lf. 129] might † see Iason. She loked' so long that she espied' him. but her semed' that he had' an heuy chere and' was sorouffull. thenne was Medea sewre that hit was Iason that shold' wedd' Creusa. Thenne began her herte to melte in suche wise that ther departed' from
 10 thens many & grete plente of sighes. & many teeris deualed' and and fill douñ from her eyen vpon her breste / And' thus doyng she thoughte & agayn thoughte what was to doo for the beste / And' thenne she retourned' vnto the two Damoysselles. and' sente one of them well disguised' vnto Iason for to require him that he wolde
 15 come & speke to a lady that was there

THenne the noble preu Iason nothing thinkyng on the fayr Medea heering the Request of the Damoysselle roose vp and' wente wyth her. and' she brought him vnto Medea whiche was withdrawen a litill a parte holdyng her litill sone in her armes /
 20 But Incontinent as Iason apperceyued' her there in that poynt he was meruayllously esmayed'. And' after that Medea had' made to hym the Reuerence in salewyng him by alle their goddes. She said to him in this maner. ' Alas my dere lord' Iason. what haue ye entencion to doo / ys hit so that to morñ withoute lenger tarieng
 25 ye will take for your wyf Creusa whome ye haue promised' as I am certefyed'. And' howe my only cordyaill loue & frende shall I be sallaryed' of suche payement in the recompensacion of the saluacion of your lyf / of whiche none had' ben / yf it had not ben saued by my moyen as ye well knowe. Is this the merite that ye rendre to
 30 me Whan for your loue I haue abandonned' the kyng my fader
 [lf. 129 b] and' all his royaume. Is this the gwerdon that I haue † awayted' after that I haue reduysed' by so grete labour and' trauaile my lorde your fader the kyng from his auncient aage vnto the yongth of .xxxij. yere as ye wel know A ha Iason right noble and valiant
 35 knight. I suppose ye holde wel in your remembraunce all that ye haue promysed' to me. for goddes sake forgete it not & put it not in oubliance / And' if hit be so that ye will take and' haue ony other lady then me / Certes I had' leuer now to lose my lyf then to liue ony lenger / sle me. my detñ be pardoned vnto you '

‘**D**Ame’ ansuerde thenne Iason. ‘what as to the regard of the wedding nowe begonne. if it plesse the Goddes they shalbe parfaited & fulfilled as it is ordeyned not with standing any promysse that hath ben made bytwene you & me’ Whan Medea herde this answeere she fitt douñ to the erthe al a swourne or in 5 a traunce sayng / ‘A ha myn only & souerayn wele thenne shal ye be pariured’ / ‘Certes dame’ ansuerde Iason ‘Sauue your honour / I haue acquytte vnto you al that I haue promysed vnto you. for I haue brought you into my countre & solempnly haue espoused you. & syn I haue be trew in mariage unto the deth of myn uncle 10 Peleus / where as ye wel know hath ben commysed by you a grete dafaute. Not withstanding this that is past I entende not that by me ye sholde be sclawndrid. But knowe ye that I had moche leuer lyue in honour and ensiewe the termes and werkes of noblesse thenne for to holde me lenger in your companye / I telle you these 15 thinges for so moche as if I helde me lenger by yow / And of you ne were done good Iustice. hit mighte be sayd that I sholde be culpable of one so cruell a murdre. wherof is ensiewed the deth of two so fayr & noble † maydens and pucelles daughters of Peleus. [lf. 130] And for this cause & other cruelles by yow commysed. I shaft hold 20 that I haue sayd. And so I may doo & ought to do lawfully in keping myn honour & the termes & commandements of oure lawe’

WHan the fayr Medea had vnderstanden alle the wyl and conclusion of the noble preu Iason. yf she hadde ben to fore soroufull and ouer angry. yet was she thenne moche more.¹ For she 25 began to wepe wyth thyse wordes & to sighe fro her herte so profoundly that hit semed that ther departed fro her two fayr eyen two ruyseauls or two springes of a fontayne. This notwithstanding after many sighes from the herte so profoundly she repliqued vnto thanswere of Iason and sayde. ‘Ha / a sir knight I know weill now 30 that it is destine that I owe to be the moste Infortunat lady of the worlde / yf I haue consented or counceyled the deth of the desloyall Peleus / hit hath ben for the grete lone & right trewe that I haue had for tauenge you of this that he by his fals counceyll sente you into Colchos to make the conqueste vpon the flees of 35 golde. knowing that hyt was a thing impossible euer to retorne wythoute to be deuoured and ded if hit hadde not be my pouruey-

¹ O. m inverted.

ance / and whan I haue doñ alle thise thinges wyth good entencion
and for to gete your grace. ye wylle nowe leue and repudye me in
alle poyntes / wherfore I may weñ say that vnder the firmament is
no more Infortunat creature in alle tribulacion thenne I am / Ha /
5 a my dere loue and frend Iason shaft I haue none other salaire ne
other gwerdon for all my merites'

[lf. 130 b] † **C**ertes dame' ansuerde then Iason, 'ye haue moch more
thenne ye haue deseruid for suche trespaas. suche Rewarde.
for the couerture of the trespaas by you done can not excuse you.
10 do the best ye can or may & your children also. withdrawe you
with your children into som countre & so shal ye do wisely & also
your prouffit.' 'My dere lord' sayd thenne Medea / 'syn it is your
plaisir that it so be. hit muste nedes be that it plese me. And so be
it alway that youre plaisirs ben fulfillid. yet at the lest for to reioye
15 me a litil. ye shal do to me somoche grace that of your curtoisye
I may be loggid here within vnto to morow to thende that I may
see the sollempnyte of the wedding / & if ye wilt thus accorde to
me I promette you that to morn at dyner for the loue of you.
I shaft make appere visibly one of the grete mervailes that euer
20 was seen at weddinge of a Kynges doughter or of a prynce'

WHan Iason had vnderstande the requeste of the lady not
thinking that she pretended but vnto all well & goode and
also for to be quytt of her / accorded her request And was
delieryd to her a right fayr chambre within the palais / And whan
25 the lady was in this chambre she sent her two damoiselles for to
be logged in the towne / So hit happend whan she was there allone
she began to studye in many of her sciences / and whan it cam
aboute midnichte she dide her to be transported into the ayer / &
she broughte into her chambre with her plente of werkes Ryght
30 secrete Wherof she composed foure grete and horrible dragons
whome she knetted to gyder by their tayles / and maad as hit hadd
[lf. 131] ben a chayne. And thenne this done she passed † in this poynt that
night so sore passioned with Ialousye of loue that her semed that
her herte and all her body were all esprised with fyre & flambe.
35 So hit happend on the morn whan Iason had espoused the fayr
Creusa & that he was sette at dyner with her & with the kyng
fader of the lady and with the knightes ladyes and damoysselles of
the countreye. Thenne Medea departed from her chambre sitting
in the myddes of the four dragons holdyng her yongest sone alle

naked in her handes. And in this poynte she made her to be brought to fore the table where as the noble preu Iason was

Certes hit is weill lightly to beleue that the kyng & the noble preu Iason / and also all they that were ther Were gretylly esmayed and ferd whan they apperceyued Medea in suche araye 5 entre in to the halle sittyng bytwene foure dragons so terrible to beholde by semblaunt / And som there were that fledde. And somme abode to see thauenture seeyng that she helde betwene her handes the yong chylde But whan Medea sawe that she was a fore Iason. She escried him in this manere. ' Jason / Iason thou knowest that 10 I am thy wyf / thou leuest me for another / & weneest thy self not to haue mesprised to me. I haue saued thy life And thou doste to me grete wrong and ouermoche grete blame. And this procedeth fro the of alle desloyalte and of all mauastie. wherof thou art chief and heed. And suche wilt thou be and abide. but I shall kepe the 15 from it yf my connyng faylle not. For certaynly I promise the that thy new wyf Creusa and the kyng her fader and al they that ben here within shall lose their lyf. Reserued + thy self. & by consequent [lf. 131 b] thy propre sone that I holde in my propre armes shalbe the first that shal begynne the feste' 20

Whan the desolate lady had sayd these wordes she holdyng her yong childe whiche was moche tendre. toke him by the two legges & by the force of her armes Rente him in two pieces. & in that poynt cast him in the plater to fore Iason and Creusa / And with that the four terrible dragons on whom she satte opende 25 their throtes in disgorging fyre & venym. somoche & so horribly that all they that were there deyde miserably & in grete torment reserued Iason whiche mighte not receyue any greef by no venym bycause of the bloode of the bole medlid with the asshes where with he had ben enoynted as it is sayd al a long in the chapitre 30 1 makyng mencion of the conqeste of the noble fiese of golde

Thenne whan the preu Iason apperceyued the yong childe so inhumaynly slayn. & after sawe in his presence dye miserably and in sorow his lady Creusa / the kyng the quene his baroñs knyghtes ladies & damoiselles squiers and other by the sortes and 35 enchantements of Medea. he was so ouer angry and wroth that he might no more be without he had ben out of his mynde / Thenne

¹ O, m inverted.

he aroos from the table all confuse and escried vpon Medea sayng /
 ' A ha right euil enchanteresse replenished with all euyll / certes
 it is ouer grete *dommage* that the erthe bereth and susteyneth you.
 ye haue with youre two handes murdrid youre owne sone and myn.
 5 And syn by your enchantementes fals & vnresonable ye haue maad
 to deye miserably and with doloure so many hye prynces. vailly-
 [lf. 132] aunt knightes † ladyes and damoiselles and gentil esquyers here
 assembled for to do to me honour & companye. the whiche dyd to
 you neuer trespaas ne grief. Ha a what horrible cruelte is by you
 10 commysed. Certes ye haue not the corage of a woman humayne /
 but of a best or serpent deuouring all creatures or ellis of a cruel
 tyrante wyth oute pite / Ha. a Right peruerse and feloñ courage /
 what hast thou done by thy grete outrage or cruelte. what ought
 I nowe to doo or where shaft I become after that this euyll is
 15 befallen. If thou were a man like as thou art a woman peruerse
 and myrrour or chief of alle euyll. with oute lenger tarieng I shold
 take vengeance of this trespaas and grief. but for as moche as thou
 arte a woman. hit shaft neuer happen that my hand employe hym
 vpon thy body. Considering that a noble man that for any anger
 20 or trespaas smiteth a woman or sette hand on her / he leseth his
 honour and wyth good cause '

WHan the lady had vnderstande the complaynte of her lorde
 Iason / She answerde him and sayde in this manere. ' Certes
 my dere loue knowe ye for trouth / that I had leuer see all the
 25 world deye. thenne I knewe that ye shold haue habitacion with any
 other woman thenne with me / ye knowe how I haue employed me
 for to preseue you from danger of deth / where many a knight hath
 lost hys lyf tofore. Also ye knowe what honour ye haue by my feat
 gotten perpetuelly. and all this haue I don gladly to thentent that
 30 ye shold be my husbonde and espouse all youre lyf during. And
 now I apperceyue that ye will leue and abandonne me for one
 [lf. 132 b] other in all estate lesse thenne I am / † Considere in what parill ye
 may falle by your defaulte. see well to that ye kepe the promesse
 that ye haue made to me / Holde and kepe ye hit entierly or ellis
 35 knowe for certayn that the vengeance of the Goddes shaft punyssh
 yow '

THenne whan Iason had vnderstande this that sayd is if he
 were tofore sore troubled / yet he was now moche more withoute
 comparison & in suche wise that he could not one word answer

but departed out of the halle / And Medea with her four dragons
went out also & went thourgh the cite of Corinthe infecting men
women & children all a long by the way. her damoiselles folowed
and wente after / and all the worlde fledd from her saue they.
whiche knewe well that it was not well for somoche as she went so
strangely. Incontinent as the desolate Iason was out of the halle &
that he sawe Medea departe / he called som of them that were
escaped from this pestilence. and brought them for to see the kyng
his doughter Creusa and plente of other that laye there dede
among the tables vpon the benches & on the grounde. hit was
a moche pietous thing to see and beholde. for the most part of
them were swollen by the venym that they had receyued by the
conduytes of her noses & of her mouthes and were as grete as
barellis / Then was there made in all the cite a meruailous sorowe
and dueill / eche man began to wepe & cast out moche pietouse
cryes in cracching their faces & tering their heer / & thus doyng
one & other sought & serched after their parents and frendes. that
with grete payne they might knowe hem. for they founde hem so
disfigured by the venym that they were † swollen that vnnethe
they mighte knowe hem. And whan they were drawn out eche
a part. they dide doo burie them right honourably after their
estate. and in like wise the kinge / the quene / and the fayre Creusa
her doughter were put in their sepulture apperteynyng to their
estate. Iason was present for to achieue & do all these thinges.
& soiourned there vnto the tyme that the praiers & cerimonyes
were accomplisshed¹ after the lawe & custome of that time. and syn
departed from Corinthe & wente his waye. But he was so discon-
forted & sorouful in corage that he might nomore be. Thus Ryding
now on one side & after on an other side thinking on the meruailles
& aduentures that he had had And aboue all other things on the
grete inhumanytes & cruelties that he hadd seen commysed by
Medea by her enchantements / & in an other manere he deliberid
& concluded to Ryde & erre so ferre that he might finde ony
adventure. & Reconforted him self the best wise he coude after the
misauenture that he had had

¶ How Iason espoused the Quene Myrro of Oliferne / & howe he
was awayted in a wood and assaylled by .xij knightes of Oliferne
as he was goyng to Troye & howe he put hem to deth

¹ O. accomplisshed.

THe valiant and Noble Prynce Iason departyng after this as
 sayd is fro the Cyte of Corinthe put hym on his waye and rood
 thurgh many countrees and citees right dolaunt and angrye /
 Somme tyme he bewailed the fayre Medea. & somtyme after
 [lf 133 b] sodaynly he remembred † her malefices & her cruelties ouermoche
 inhumayne / and in riding from one place to another he was in so
 grete perplexite & sorowe that he might nomore but if he had
 deyde And for this cause he had his entendement so trauailed
 that he wist not what to do. In this maner trist & pensyf drawyng
 10 from one countrey to an other hit was told him on a day that the
 king Tollus of Elsebee that was hys parent and of his kyñ sholde
 wedde for his wyfe the kinges doughter of Thessale named Anestor.
 And for som what to refresshe him self he concluded that he wolde
 go to this wedding; whiche sholde be solempnel withoute taryeng /
 15 for he thought wel that ther sholde be kinges / Dukes Princes
 Quenes and noble ladyes in grete nombre. The fair Mirro was
 comen theder with other princesses because that the king Tollus
 was her nygh cosyñ. But incontinent as the kinges & princes knew
 Iason / they welcomed him on all sides moche honourably. Alway
 20 the quene Mirro made no semblaunt to knowe him. for whan Iason
 had ben fested of one & other / and that he approched the quene
 Myrro whiche was thoo pensif. drew her a part behinde the other
 ladyes & escried him with an open voys which was well herd
 sayng thus
 25 **H**A / a right euyll knight withdraw you Incontinent from me /
 haue ye forgotten that ye long syn promised me in Athenes
 that ye sholde be my husbonde / And yet ye haue doo nothing
 therto / but haue espoused another lady as hit hath ben recompted
 and certified to me / O dysloyall and vntrewe false lyer where as
 30 ye haue not holden ne fayth ne trouth. Approche thou in no wyse
 [lf. 134] vnto me † departe out of my presence. And be neuer founden in
 my waye. But notwithstanding that the Quene had achieved this
 reproachable answere / yet he sayd to her in this maner / ‘ My dere
 lady I am so moche malewrous & vnhappy / that I am not digne to
 35 be founden tofore your noble presence. I knowe playnly that I haue
 made faute / And I can not thinke how my courage is thus
 corumped and yff counceylled. for syn I toke leue the laste tyme
 of you and whan I parted I remembre right well that in my
 voyage to Colchos I had you alway in continuell remembraunce

wreton within my herte hoping at my returning to haue taken you
to my wyf / vnto the time that on a cursid night I was sodenly
esprised with the loue of Medea. whiche a fore had required me to
be her husband. alway I refused her Requeste by vertue of the
souenaunce & mynde that I had of you. Notwithstondyng that. she 5
made to me promesse to make me conquere the noble & riche
motoñ with the fiese of golde. where neuer knight wente tofore to
conquere but if he lefte and loste there his lyff / I knowe well that
whan she made me this promesse all that daye I chaunged neuer
my purpose ne corage. But assone as I was leyd in my bedd an 10
euiff volente or wil surprised me whiche was suche in all poyntes
that I lefte youre loue and concluded that I wold make of Medea
my Lady paramours as I dide. and for this cause she gafe to me
the Introduccion and the maner to conquere the noble and Riche
motoñ. of whome I haue brought the noble Flees on this side the 15
see And also I haue broughte with me in to Myrmydone Medea
no more thinkyng on yow. ner on that. that † was concluded [lf. 134 t]
betwene vs / thenne I hadde neuer seen yow But ye shall knowe
what ys happend syn I haue take her to my wyf / She hath by her
cursed enchantemens & reprochable made myn vnclē Peleus deye 20
dolorously / And also she is cause of the deth of his two daughters
whiche is ouer fowle a vylaynous caas for a lady

‘**C**ertes Madame’ sayd yet Iason ‘for these enormytes knowe
that I haue left & repudied her / And in all abandonned
& withdrawe me from her & by an inestimable desplaisir am 25
departed from the coudre / Myn auenture hath ben of suche
condicion that I haue ben in the cite of Corinthe but Medea was
alleway in my thoughte and mynd. Thenne seeyng that I coude in
no wise forgete her & wold fayn haue putte her oute of my memorie.
I toke and wedded the kinges daughter of that cite. but in trouth 30
Medea arriued in the cite the euen tofore I wedded. and she did
somoche that she spack to me / & after many Remonstrances
many sighes & bewaillings seeyng that she mighte not torne me ne
haue other thing. she required me that she might be loggid within
the palais / I agreed it not thinking that she wolde do ony euiff / 35
& whan it cam that we were at dyner the day of wedding for
tauenge her self of that I toke another wyf. that she by the vertue
of her sortes and enchantements made tappere at the dyner among
all the noblesse. her self sitting vpon the taylles enterlaced & kny

of foure horrible dragons castyng fyre and venym oute of their throtes. And helde in her handes her yongest sone. that I hadde engendred of her. and toke him by the two legges and tare and
 [lf. 135] Rente him in two pyeces + whom she caste into the plater of my
 5 wyf and me. And after the same dragons began to caste fire & venym out of her throtes in suche wise that she made to dye the king / quene and his daughter sittyng at the table. & consequently al them that were in the halle. how wel yet I mighte not deporte me but that I thinke on her inestimable beaute. and yet I doo all
 10 the diligence and payne for to absteyne me / wherof I haue grete mervaille. And for this cause I am entred into Reuerye. that if hit were not that I doubted shame and suppose I shold be defamed / certes I doubte that I shold be constrayned to take her agayne'

THe noble Quene Myrro heering Iason that thus recompted to
 15 her his aduentures. ymaged lyghtly that Medea hadde ensorted and bewicched him. She toke a Ryng and deliuerid to him sayng / 'Certes sir knight I am in doubte that Medea hath bewicched you with her sortes and enchantements / For Right now ye sayde that she is enchanteresse / and therefore putte this Ryng on
 20 your finger. And I assure you that if she hath made ony sortes or enchantements on you they shal lose all her puissaunce by the vertue of a precieuse stone that is closed with in the golde / With these wordes the pren Iason receyued of the lady this ring and put hit on his finger. and thenne forth with he forgate Medea. & hadd
 25 souenaunce of no lady sauf only of the fayr Myrro. wherfore he lost his noyous maintene in suche wyse that he reconerd all new chere & contenance in somoche as he began thenne to beholde the noble Lady with a ioyous chere & saide / 'Madame I thanke you of your
 [lf. 135 b] Ryng + For certaynly syn it had ben on my finger I haue found
 30 and felte my self eslonged & alleged of all my sorowes and me semeth that I loue none other lady but you / and therefore I require you right humbly if in ony maner I haue trespaced or misprised ayenst you that ye wille pardone me. And that it plesse you that our compromise long syn made may now sorte good effecte'

35 'C'ertes sir knight' ansuerde thenne the noble lady / 'I haue here tofore somoche louid you that non infortune may in ony wise make me to conceyue hate vnto you. and therfor see what is your entencion.' 'My dere lady' ansuerd Iason 'my desir & entencion is nothing but to come to that I may be your husbonde if it

be to me possible / as I haue syn long promised. But hit is of necessity for to conduyte this werk secretly / to thende that Medea be not aduertised therof For if she knew that ye were myn espouse. she sholde not cesse day ne night vnto the time that she had made yow to deye.' 'Certes sir knight' ansuerde the lady 'we shal doo 5 right wel if the defaute be not in you. and shal telle you how / ye shall come with me after thise' weddingis & ye shal putte you in guise of a seruant in disfiguring your self asmoch as is in you possible. & ye shal serue me as a seruaunt. but whan we shalbe in Oliferne / ye maye haue me secretly to your wyf / & thus Medea 10 shall nothing know ne non other persone of you & of me. And wyl she or not the strong enchanteresse that so long hath holden you in her sortes & in dangeres of her artes. from hens forth we shall enioye the loues of vs eche other.' Thenne the .preu Iason was content for to conduyte him self in this maner in all suche wyse as 15 † the quene Myrro had ordeyned wherof she was right ioyous [lf 136] ¶ For tabregge the mater during thise weddingis Iason and Myrro ofte tymes spack to gyder of their amorettes & Iason receyued there many fair preysinges whiche were to long to reherce / In thende the weddingis finisshid & one & other toke leue and wente 20 home into their countrees. and so it ought not to be forgotten that Iason wente to Oliferne with the fayr Myrro in habite disguised as a yeman or a seruaunt & named him self Sambor

WHan thenne the louer & the lady had so exploited that they were in Oliferne / the lady logid her louer in a litil chambre 25 not fer from her / and gaf him thoffice for to be her huyssher. & helde thenne with her persone but one damoysselle that knewe the most part of her secretes how well she was acustomed alway to haue in her chambre four damoysselles. the ordenaunces & conclusions made the same day whan they were comen. whan the night 30 was comen & enery man withdrawen in his place for to reste. the quene whom desire had long chaced / sent secretly to fecche the preste of their lawe / and Sambor also. And with litil noise and bruyt she married Sambor / and after sente the preest away. and to thende that he sholde be secrete she gafe him a purse full of gold. She 35 held her spouse in her chambre. And thenne whan the preste was goon. and that they were bothe to gyder / they began in good

¹ O, this.

ernest the deduyte that is vsed' in the amerouse lyf. And' Right
loyously they confortd eche other. And' demened' this amerouse lyf
all the long winter. & so ye ought to bileue that on the day the
preu Iason seruid' in his office. and' in the night he entremeted'
[lf. 136 b] † wyth this so moche graciouse lyf of loue as in suche caas apper-
teyned' with his lady that loid' him meruailously

THe vertuons Prince Iason mayntenyn'g him thus in this facion
was not so subtil' ne so well aduised' that he coude kepe him
from the eyen of them that seruid' within forth. the Quene her self
10 coude not absteyne her / but tofore her seruantes and' damoysselles
she made to hym oftymes ouermoche amerous semblants & con-
tenances / and' in lyke wyse made Iason to her. and' so many apper-
ceyuid hit. And' by especial the thre damoysselles whiche she had'
put out of her chambre. They espyed' in suche manere this amerous
15 compagne by a litil hole that they had' made in the chambre of the
lady. by whiche they sawe all the feat. how Sambor laye ofte times
in the bedde wyth the quene / wher of they were moche desplaisaunt /
for they knew nothing Iason. but thought that he had' ben somme
vylayne. And' one of these thre had' a broder named' Brutorus that
20 sore loued' the Quene. but he durste in no wise declare hit / and'
whan this suster of Brutorus apperceyued' the conduyt of Iason and'
of Myrro knowyng that her broder louyd' the Quene. despite and'
enuye grewe in her in suche wyse that she coude not kepe hit
secrete. but callid' on a daye Brutorus and' said' to him that Sambor
25 dide him wrong of his loue / And' certefied' to him how she had' seen
hym lye by night with Myrro in her propre bedde

WHan Brutorus had' vnderstonde these tydinges he was moche
pensif. and' conceyued' a mortall hate ayenst Iason / And'
concluded' in him self that he wold' murdre him if he mighte finde
[lf. 137] him or retayne hym at hys † auantage. how wel he durst not saye
so ne make ony semblant and' was right long in this payne & alway
machining a right envenymous will. And' for somoche bare in his
stomack the desir for to bringe the vailliaunt knight to deth. And'
on that other side the preu Iason that thoughte nothing but wel
35 mayntenyd' him right amerously with his lady the fayr Myrro. At
last the winter passed. and' the new Ioly season began to come.
And' thenne the noble preu Iason remembrid' him that at the
entree of the nexte moneth of Marche the Grekes wold' go with
a grete armee tofore Troye. where he had' promised' to be for

tauenge him of the grete Iniurie & outrage that the kyng had don to him & his felawship. And with this Remembraunce he lay betwene tharmes of his lady. And began to syghe that his lady herde it. And she demanded him what him eyed and sayde she wolde knowe. Jason answerde that he was greued at his herte / 5
'From whens cometh this greef or euyll' saide the lady. 'Certes Madame' answerd Iason / 'I haue none other sorowe at my herte but that I haue grete necessite for to goo into my countre in tharmee of them of Grece for to take vengeance of a grete outrage & Iniurie that the Troians dide to me & to many noble knightes of 10
Grece / wherfore my dere lady whan it is so that I muste leue you / I haue somoche anoye & grief that I may nomore haue. but I haue promised hit / and promis is dew.' 'My frende' answerde the noble lady. 'acquyte you of that ye haue promised / I will in no wise retarde ne lette you from your worship ne wele. And therefore ye 15
shall ride at your plaisir vnto your countre / but whan ye retorne agayn kepe you †wel fro the arte & enchantements of Medea.' [lf. 137 b]
Thenne Iason promised to her that he so wolde do. & concluded there the day of his departing.

ANd whan Iason & the queene Myrro hadd cessed of speking of 20
this mater the damoiselle that had declared the feet to her broder Brutorus was awaiting & aspyng at the hole. & vnderstode all that the lady & Iason had deuised / sayde & concluded. Thenne she aduertised her broder and told to him all that she had vnderstonden & the daye that he sholde departe into his countrey. This 25
Brutorus was right ioyous whan he vnderstode these tydinges / & concluded in him self that he wolde lye in a wayte of Iason in a wode by a waye by whiche he must nedes passe. thenne he callid to him .xij. gentilmen of his knowleche. and tolde them that Sambor had trespassed to him & that he wolde slee him on suche 30
a day as he sholde departe vnto his countre ¶ For tabrege the mater whan the day was comen the noble prince departed with moche bewailling of his lady. & went him self allone by that wode. & he had not long erred & riden in the wood whan Brutorus & his .xij. felaws without escrieng or sownyng of ony worde smote vpon 35
him grete strokes & mortel if he had not wel be armed at his departing as his auenture was he had be dede / and among all other Brutorus gaf him a meruailous stroke vpon the hede that whether he wolde or not he made him bowe on the lifte side

WHAN Iason felte him so aduironned & assailed of these traitres
 and that they smote him on all sides he was all abasshid /
 Neuerthelesse he sette him at deffence. and thenne he drewe oute
 [lf. 138] his good sward. with whiche † he befought his enemyes right vayl-
 5 lyauntly and as a noble knight as he was. But the place where
 Brutorus assaylled him ouer asprely / was in holowe and strayt
 passage. in suche wise as Iason mighte not but wyth grete payne
 helpe him self / for the disloyal traittre & his complices were on
 bothe sides. sixe on that one side / and sixe on that other mounted
 10 vpon hie territories that henge ouer the holowe waye. and casted
 grete stones vpon him. in suche wise that they slew & mureded his
 hors vnder him. and in feat they frusseded his helme & made him
 a meruailous wounde in his hede / Thenne whan Iason sawe his
 hors dede & that he felt the smarte of the sore in his hede. he sette
 15 him a fote all astonyed. but Brutorus & his felawes assayled him
 agayn & caste on him stones. glayues / & swerdes / wher wyth they
 brused & wounded him in many places / for the horions & strokes
 cam from aboue. Neuertheles Iason as a valiant knight marchid
 out ouer the passage & dyd so moche that he cam into a right fayr
 20 lande. Thenne Brutorus and his folke siewed him so ferre / that
 they cam to fight hand a hand. And among all other Brutorus
 approached vnto his euill auenture. For Iason smote him vpon the
 toppe of his helme by suche fierste that he clefted the helme and the
 heed vnto the teeth that he fiff douñ ded at his fete

25 **T**HUS as ye may vnderstande was the desloyall Brutorus
 miserably slayñ. And thenne whan his complices apperceyued
 that he was put to vtterauñce they escried al vpon Iason & assailed
 him on a new right anguissously in renewng to him the dolour
 [lf. 138 b] and grete payne of hys † woundes & frousshures that they maad to
 30 him in the holowe waye as said is / and so began the stoure aspre
 & terrible How weñ that Iason had more courage thenne puis-
 saunce. Alway he defended him by right grete vigour in bathing
 his trenchaunt swerde in suche wise in the blood of these .xij
 murders that he put seuen of them to deth with Brutorus And
 35 after fought long with the remenaunt / and it fortunod him that in
 scarmusshing that he hurte the Remenaunt vnto the deth / as
 he that escaped not nette but was hurte in so many places that
 by theffusion of blood that fiff from his hede / his herte failed
 him in thende and fiff douñ among the dede men. The foure laste

that were lefte were but litil better thenne dede. But what meruaille

WHan the two murdrriers had borñ to ground the preu Iason / they wende that he had ben dede. and satt down by for to reste them. and after softe and fayr they withdrewē hem into the cite as they that with moche grete paine might vnnethe sousteyne hem self. but for to go vnto their houses they muste passe tofore the palais. the Quene then espied them from ferre. & apperceyed anon that they were all bespreynt with blood wherof she was moche esmayed She dide doo hem to be called and syn demanded¹⁰ them from whens they cam. 'Alas my dere lady' sayde one of them 'We come from an euill Iournee / for Sambor and .viij. of our next kyn & frendes ben llyng dede in the wode with Brutorus / whiche brought vs theder for to lye in a wayte for to slee Sambor / the whiche as he hath said to vs / hath don to him displeisir / but¹⁵ Sambor hath put vs all to deth † reseruid vs foure whiche ben so [lf. 139] pitously hurt. that but yf the goddes imparte to vs of their grace we ben in grete daunger of oure lyues'

IN sayng these wordes two of these foure knightes deyde ther sodaynly. wherof the noble quene was so sore abasshid that her²⁰ herte faylled & fitt down in swounne. that she was borñ into her chambre by her damoiselles / And the two malerous knightes were borñ for to be buried after the custome of the countre. Whan the lady was a litill comen to her self / by thefforce of the grete sorou that she had in her herte she escried passing hye and saide. 'Jason /²⁵ Alas my loue Iason and my lorde. But frowhens sourdeth one so grete maleurte or myshappe that ye haue thus ben slayne in the woode / The terrible cruelte of thenuenyed & so horryble bestes of Colchos had no power to greue thy persone / Ne the sodayne parils of the see ne also the grete hardynes of the Esclauons. Ha.³⁰ a the right euyll Brutorus ye haue slayñ him and he hath slayñ you. Alas what grete losse muste I suffre this daye. I am borñ in an vnhappy oure Whan hit muste bee that I haue nourisshid the murdrere that traytoursly hath put to deth the noble knight Jason whiche is my lord and husband. Ha. a noble & worthy of alle³⁵ worthy. the vaillyantz of alle vailliants. and he in whom alle vertues habounden. the goddes haue mercy of thy sowle. And yf thou be not ouer dede. that they wyll hold the so long a lyue that I might yet oncs speke with the And I shalbe moche the moie

comforted that I shal deye more eysyly. And thenne I desire no lenger to lyue in this worlde after the'

[lf. 139 b], † **W**Han the ladies & damoiselles there beyng had' herd' & vnderstonden of the quene by her lamentacions that he
 5 that was named' Sambor was Iason that somoche was recommanded' in valiaunces & in vertues meruailed' strongly for asmoche as he serued' as a yeman. & at last confortd' the lady the fairest wise they might. And thenne she declared' aff' openly that Sambor was Iason the noble knighte and' none other but he had' wedded' her. and'
 10 furthermore she declared' for what cause Iason had' chaunged' his name & why he maintained' him as a yeman or seruaunt. After this declaracion & lamentacions made. she dide doo assemble aff' the nobles of the cite as well men as women & thus she sente solempnly for to feche the body of the vailliaunt prince Iason. And'commanded'
 15 that Brutorus & his felaws shold' be quarterd' & honged' on the galowes as traitours / And' they that were commysed' to thexecusion of the Iustice accomplisshed' hiely their charge & commission / and' the companye that hadd' charge for to go fecche the body of Iason went vnto the place where the disloyal murdre was commysed' /
 20 But whan they were there comen they founde that Iason was not yet dede / but he satt vp & lened' vnto one of the traitres. Thus this noble companye seyng that he was yet a lyue / made to him right grete chere and' callid' him by his name. Sayng that the Quene Myrro and' they aff' were so Right displeisauant of his Inconuenyent
 25 that they mighte no more be. And' withoute long soiournyng there. they leyd' the noble and' vailliaunt knight Iason vpon a shelde
 [lf. 140] whiche they founde there lieng vpon therthe † and' bare him vnto the Cyte. And' the noble Quene cam agaynst him for she had' ben aduertised' by her men that he was not yet dede / how wel she
 30 wept sore tenderly

WHan the fayr Mirro was come nygh vnto her lord' And' that she apperceyued' that he was so frusshid' & brusshid' with stones & stauces / certes her hert failed'. & they that bare Iason restid' vnto that she was comen agayn to her self. And' thenne she
 35 ne Iason might not speke / Iason for the anguiss' that he suffrid' / and' she for the grete displeisair that she had' at her herte / But it was not long after that Iason was born' vnto the chambre of his espouse & felawe. where the beste Cirurgyens of the cite cam that anoñ visited' & serched' his wouzdes. & fonde him in suche termes

that they vndertoke to rendre him hole and sound of all his hurtes & woundes in short time. wherof the quene was all recomforted. they faylled not of their promys / for they so wrought aboute him by suche facion that in the space of sixe monthes they deliuerid him whole and out of daunger of all his hurtes & woundes. During 5 whiche tyme of sixe monthes that the noble preu Iason kepte his chambre / assone as he mighte speke & haue entendement he began to bewaille the losse of his time for asmoche as he might not be at the destruccyon of the kyng Laomedon and of the Troians Wherefore he hadde moche grete displaysir at his herte. For he hadde not 10 ben acustomed gladly to kepe / the chambres matted ne strewed wyth herbes and floures / ne the beddes encurtyned. the halles hanged wyth riche tapesseryes Ne the places magnyfique ne somptuose as by hys feates appereth. but he might not amende hit. For the noble † quene recomforted him alwaye / And moche [lf. 140 b] required him that he sholde take no Melancolye for no thyng / And that he ne shold entende saue only to his garissing and heeling / and as for the warre of Troye he mighte in no wise be there

¶ How the kyng Eson of Mirmidone asseged his sone Iason in the cite of Olyferne / And howe Medea spack to Iason / & how she 20 slewe his oldest sone named Iason

As ye may vnderstande by thinconuenient afore sayd the preu Iason was distourned for tacompanye Hercules and the cheualerye of Grece that shold go leye siege tofore the puissaunt cite of Troye / wherefore the king Eson and Hercules were right 25 sorouful & abode .xv. dayes lenger thenne the terme that they had sett for to go to the see / whan the .xv. dayes were past and apperceued that they hadd no tydinges of the comyng of Iason / they departed fro the porte where they had taried. And sailled so ferre that they arrined tofore Troye with so grete nombre of people 30 that notwithstanding the resistence of Laomedon. of alle the cite & countre aboute. they besieged it. and so long abode and dide meruailous assaultes / that they toke hit and destroyed it in the fourme and manere as is well declared in the historie of the .xij. labours of the noble and preu Hercules / And whan they had brought 35 this enterprise to an ende eche of them departed from thens and returned into his countre

[lf. 141] **I**N the nouelte thenne that the noble king Eson of Mirmidone was returned for the conquest of Troye sore † troubled for his soue Iason that was failed to haue ben at this hye honour. Medea that was not yet comen agayne into Mirmidone after that she was departed the same day that she had made to deye the desloyaſt Peleus as sayd ys Retourned thenne vnto the king Eson aft destayned and discoloured. yclad with clothes aft to rente and lapped Thenne she sette her doun on bothe her knees tofore the kyng Eson and after sayde to him in this manere / ‘ Syre lo here
 10 Medea the most poure and the most infortunat lady that euer was or shal be. Thou knowest and maist not denye that I ne am the propre wyff of thy sone Iason / whome I made not long syn Retourne gloriously¹ fro the mortal pariff where his vncl Peleus had sente him to by his malice. This notwithstanding incontinent
 15 & in feat he hath abandonned me syn the daye that I was consenting to the deth of the disloyaſt Peleus / And I dide hit for to take vengeance of this that he sente him traitrously vnder the shadowe of the conqeste¹ of the Ryche moton with the flees of golde whiche was a thing impossible to ony creature humayne withoute myn
 20 adressement / and wel supposed he that he neuer sholde haue returned but haue auauanced his deth. And he wolde excuse him vnder the colour of this deth. the whiche aſswaye I dide for his loue. and for tauenge him

‘ **S**YRE’ sayde yet the lady ‘ ye knowe that the daye that Peleus
 25 deyde. youre sone departed from hens moche hastily. & howe I wente after / and hit was so oure aduenture that I fownde him on a daye in the cite of Corinthe. where he hadde fianced the kinges
 [lf. 141 b] doughter / And there I spack † long with him. And among many Remonstrances I required him right instantly that he wolde be
 30 trewe acording to his promys that he had made in acquyting his faith. But I laboured in vayn. for he wolde in no wyse entende therto / And whan I apperceyued that I coude haue none other thing of him / I made by the vertue of somme enchanments deye sodainly the espouse / whom he had supposed to haue enjoyed. And
 35 with her deyde her fader and by consequent aft they that were in the halle sette at dyner / reseruid Iason whom in no maner I wolde touche / & after I departed from thens & haue goon at the auenture

¹ O. *u* inverted.

of the goddes / not thinking that euer I sholde retorne vnto you / thus hath fortune be to me of suche condicìon that she hath sith .ij. monthes brought me into the cite of Oliferne. & ther I haue founden & seen Iason with the quene Mirro / & it hath ben certefied to me that he hath espoused her / wherof I haue at my herte suche 5 dolour & sorou / that for nothing I might ner coude speke with him / but yet am departed from thens and am come vnto you for to require reffuge that in the fauour of ladyes hit may plesse you to haue pite of me so desolate a lady / & that in recognoissauce of the merite that I mighte haue deseruid in reduysing your auncient 10 aage in the beyng of .xxxij. yere that ye of your sone Iason wil do me right without Rygour'

WHan the kyng Eson of Myrmidone hadde vnderstande the doleance and the Request of Medea. and that he sawe her in so poure estate of habillements that she semed a[n] other 15 woman / For she was so dyscoloured lene / and euill arayed. Certes he had grete pyte of her + Thenne he began to recomforte her & [lf. 142] thinking on the good seruices that she had don vnto his sone wherof al his wele and Renomme was comen. And in like wise of the grete plaisir that she had don to him. also how she had 20 abandouned the king her fader & her countrè vpon the promysse of his sone. Among other wordes in recomfortyng her. he sayde & promysed her that he shold punysshè Iason of that so grete offence / and also he had taken him in desdayne for somoche as he had failed at the besynes & destruxion of Troye where the 25 cheualerie of Grece had gotten grete honour. certes he loued Medea meruailously / & anon he dide do clothe her new right honourably / & tanyuistre to her a[n] that was nedeful & necessarie for her. And whan he had so doo / he sente into Oliferne vnto Iason & commanded him that Incontinent he sholde come vnto his court / but Iason 30 excused him to the messenger the most curtoisly that he might for cause of his woundes that he had receyued in the wode not long syn as said is. & in feat he ansuerde that at that present he might go ner yet ride on an hors

INcontinent as the kyng Eson hadd vnderstonde thanswere of his 35 sone Iason. he toke it euyl in gree and sware that he wolde goo vnto him. but that sholde be in armes / Thenne he sente into a[n] partyes for his frendes and alyes / And sayd to him and shewde how he wold punisshè his sone Iason for the lauesshenes of his

body & that by good cause / for because of his luxurie he had
 failled at the conquest of Troye. & vnder this couerture he
 assembled vnto the nombre of ten .M. Grekes whom he brought
 [lf. 142 b] tofore Olyferne the cite / & somoche dide by see and by lande † that
 5 w.ith oute aduenture digne of memorie he cam on the champayne /
 where the kyng of Esclaunye & his ooste to fore had holden
 their sieg to their vnhelthe as hit is sayd tofore in his place.
 Alway Medea was comen in tharmee of the king Eson as she
 that had in him all her affiaunce and her socoure / as half garished
 10 or easid

WHan the king Eson fonde him self tofore Olyferne He dide
 do sette his tentes & pauyllions / And sente vnto his sone
 Iason that he sholde comen vnto him for to receyue the punycion
 of his disobeysaunce / Certes Iason was sore abasshid & not with-
 15 out cause / whan he had vnderstand that his fader sente for him to
 come to him vpon this condicion / And thenne whan he apperceyued
 that his fader had besieged the cite with armed hand / he was at
 that tyme all helid of his woundes & froussures. & seeyng that sayd
 is him semed that the kyng his fader was angry with him & that
 20 he was comen theder al replenisshid with grete furour Notwith-
 standing that in no maner he supposed to haue deseruid hit. And
 considering all these thinges / & also by the counceyff of his frendes
 for to answer the messenger of his fader / he callid him & sayd to
 him in this maner / 'Sir messenger I haue vnderstand & thought for
 25 tanswere vpon that my fader hath sente me by you / on that other
 side I see how he is here comen with puyssaunce in armes. These
 thinges considered I wote not what is hys entencion ne wylle
 Wherfor I am not for this present conseyled to put me in his handes /
 how wel that I am alway bounden by al right & holden to serue
 30 him & obeye his commandements. & that oute of furour he shal not
 finde me other wise disposed'

[lf. 143] † **T**He messenger hering the discret answer that Iason gaf him. he
 ascertained him & therof wold abide in hostage. that if Iason
 wolde take agayn Medea as by vertu of his faith he was holden &
 35 by the promesses that they had made one to that other that he
 shold find his traittye & peas with the kyng his fader. Thenne
 Iason answerde to the messenger that if the kyng his fader were
 comon theder ther fore-in suche ordonaunce & vpon that entencion.
 he abused him gretly / and that Medea by her enchantements shold

neuer deceyue him more during her lyf. Whan the messenger had vnderstand the will & answeere of Iason. he toke leue of him & departed from the palais. & returned vnto the kyng his lord / whiche abood him at the foot of his tente / and told to him and to Medea all this that he had exploited with his sone Iason / The king and the lady Medea heering his volente & will / and that he was not a man to be meuid & tornd from his corage had a meruailous sorowe Thenne the kyng Eson sware that he ne his siege shold neuer departe from thens for cold ne for heete for froste. ne snowe / for rayne ne for tempeste that might comen vpon him vnto the tyme that he had subiuged the cite of Oliferne. with that Medea whan she had herd these wordes she toke leue of the king & returned into her tente / & then she began to studie in her enchantements and sortes where in she was moche lerned. and in suche wise exploited that in a moment she made her to be born within Oliferne / and dide her to be sette in the propre halle where Iason & Mirro the Quene were at a windowe speking to gydre of their werkes and in especial of thenterprise that the king Eson † made vpon them of whiche they had grete meruaille. And so they wist not what to thinke sauyng that hit were nede for tentende to fortifie the muraille and walles of the cite / the tours and yates to garnisse with stones & wyth shotte and to deffende their strength with all their power But Iason and Myrro had the grettest meruayle of the worlde. And not with oute cause. whan so sodaynly they saw Medea ther appere in their presence. Thenne Medea opend this that she had in wille to saye & declare plainly & sayde in this maner

‘ **H**A a Alas sir Iason haue ye not entencion tamende your lyf. whiche is so moche reprochable to fore the goddes & the worlde. And cursed be the oure & the day that I saued & waranted you fro the deth / whan for my Reward and gwerdoñ I muste suffre somoche & in so many maners as I doo. and that in time & in place ye knowe not her to whom ye be so gretly bounden & holden.’
‘ Dame ’ ansuerde thenne Iason ‘ shal youre sortes ne enchantementes neuer cesse / I can not thinke howe ye haue the hardinesse to come tofore myn eyeñ / seen that in my presence ye haue murded one of my propre sones.’ And howe ’ ansuerd thenne Medea / ‘ am I a lady born in so vnhappy an oure and so infortunat that in no maner I dare be founden tofore myn espouse & husband / and him

that holdeth his life of ony other but me. A Iason' sayd yet the lady. ' the grete goodnes that I haue don̄ for you to fore this tyme is litiff remembryd̄ and̄ knowen by you. whiche I dyd̄ all̄ of good herte / And̄ if I haue slayn̄ your child̄ / ye be only culpable / for ye
 [lf. 144] do to me so many displaisirs & anoyauuce. that † I can not thinke how the herte of ony lady so desolate as I am may so long endure '

' Certes dame' ansuerde thenne Iason ' I holde no thing that
 C I haue don to you displeisir ne anoye in no wise Ye haue
 commysed̄ & made many enorme and̄ right euyff caas. for whiche
 10 I may lawfully repudie and̄ abandonne you in al pointes. how wel that for the loue of me ye haue done that I ne maintene not / & of that other side speke nomore to me / lo here the noble lady that I had̄ promised tofore that I arriued̄ in your countrey. and̄ during the time that I haue ben with you & ye with me ye put me by youre
 15 enchaunements in suche point that I had̄ al forgotten her & thought on none other but on you. whether ye were fer or nygh̄ / & in this estate was I a long space of time / and̄ til that the goddes haue resemblid̄ this lady & me by your grete defaulte The whiche I haue now espoused̄. this is my lady and I am her lorde and̄
 20 husbonde / & as long as the sowle shal abide in my body I shalbe hecris. & I shal not withdrawe me from her ner shal take other then her for nothing that may befall me / & otherwise ye shal not finde it. & therefore abyde no lenger here / for if ye dide. it shulde be all tyme loste for more to poursiewe this enqueste.' Medea with
 25 this conclusion made her to be born̄ from thens also sodeinly as she was comen. And̄ in that same nyght she was deliuerid̄ and̄ rendrid̄ at Pintaquo in the chambre where her sone Iason was nourished̄ / And̄ there she beyng full of a Right euiff will toke the noble childe that the king Eson maad̄ soignously to be kept by two norices / The
 30 noble child slept and̄ was all̄ naked̄ at the oure / whan she tooke
 [lf. 144 b] hym / † wyth̄ the taking he awoke. and̄ seeyng his moder he began to lawhe sore. Thenne Medea wepte and̄ saide / ' Ha. a Iason my dere sone thy figure & semblaunt. and̄ thy faders entresemble & ben lik. Thou art moche fayr if thou mightest come to thaage of a man /
 35 certes thou sholdest ensiewe and̄ folowe the maners of thy fader the most double & leest trew knight of the worlde. hit is moche better that thou deye an angel in thy yongth̄ / thenne a deuiff in thy olde aage' / and̄ wythoute more speking or other bewaillyng she drew out a sharp knyf in the presence of the two norices that

wyste not what to saye. and smote him with the knif vnto the herte. And after departed thens at that oure that men might not see her. And put her self in a wode al desperate weping & making a passing grete sorow. And her auenture was suche that afterward she was in Athenes / and wente not vnto the kyng Eson 5 fader of Iason / but went vnto the king Eseus that was yet strong & puissaunt And gaf him in knowleche what she was and of all her fortunes / ye by suche facion that the king Eseus toke her in mariage and engendrid on her a sone the whiche was callyd Medeus / But fortune that allway argued her made her to be 10 accused that she wold haue enpoysonned Theseus the noble knyght and sone of her husbond Egeus & furthermore made her to be banysshed fro Athenes. where fore she was sore troubled and not wyth oute cause. For she was so constrained by pure necessite that she must departe fro the Royaume of Corinthe / also poure and 15 euyll fortunate that she wist not where to withdrawe her / Always she wente on the daye by a grete woode in Thessayll where + she [lf. 145] liuyd moche solitarily & in grete bitterness / And had ther so grete & fayr repentaunce of her synnes & of her euyll lyff that she mighte no more haue but if she sholde haue receyued the deth / And 20 thus I shall tarie for this present time of the lady and of her life / And recompte you of the noble Quene Myrro of Oliferne and of the conclusion of this present booke

¶ How a knight named Patroclus slew the quene Mirro. How Iason departed secretly from Oliferne. Howe the Cyte was yelden 25 vnto the king Eson. And how Iason & Medea were Reconcilled to gyder

FOR to come to thende and conclusion of this mater thenne resteth now to knowe that on the morow whan Medea was departed fro the oost of the king Eson and fro the presence of 30 Myrro and of Iason as hit conteyned all in the chapitre precedent. The kyng Eson wente for to see Medea in the tente that he had ordeyned for her. For he loued her as his propre daughter¹. but he founde her not. Ne ther was neyther man ne woman that coude certefye him where she was become. wherof he had grete meruaylle 35 And dyd do seche her in many places. but he coulde not haue tydings of her vnto thende of thre monthes that ther cam a messenger vnto

¹ O. doughtrr.

him that aduertised him of the deth of the yong chyld Iason sone of Medea and of the preu Iason / And declared him all the manere how that Medea had smyten him with a knyf into his herte. And howe ther was no persone that knewe wher she was become syu the
5 caas happend

[lf. 145 b] † **I**ncontinent that the kyng Eson vnderstode these tydinges he was so angry that by thasprete of hys Ire he rente his vestymens & wepte by grete pite. for he louyd the yong child & Medea with all his herte. he sayde thenne that his sone Iason sholde aby
10 it. & that he shulde be punysshed as he that was cause of all these myschieues. & anon he sente to them of Oliferne that they sholde yssue to bataile ayenst him. Vpon whiche Iason ansuerde. that for nothing he wolde fighte ayenst his fader ne his peple. but required that he wolde leue them in pees / And whan the king Eson had
15 vnderstande this answeere / he commanded to assaile the cite as he dide. But his men were put a back right asprely by them that were within that defended hem that daye right valiauntly / and so by many Iourneyes the king made the cite to be assailed to their lital prouffit / for asmoche as the cite was garnished with a grete nombre
20 of yong peple & valiaunt men that were there in aage competent for tencharge tharmes syn the warre of the puissaunt king of Esklauonye

As ye may vnderstande the kyng Eson helde long his siege tofore the strong and riche cite of Olyferne withoute gyuyn
25 or receyuyn of other batailles of that one partye or of that other / And during this tyme. Iason and the fayr Myrro acustomed them to come oftetymes into a passing fayr and strong toure standyng on the muraille of the Cyte of Oliferne. and they cam theder for to passe the tyme in beholding in the champayne the tentes and
30 paullions of king Eson & the nobles of his royaume / and so ofte
[lf. 146] wente and cam that they were knowen † Incontinent whan the kyng was aduertised / he sente on a day among all other one of his knyghtes named Patroclus that coude shete with the hand bowe so redyly and nygh the marke that none was like vnto him. And saide
35 to him that he sholde garnisse him of his bowe & arowes. & that he sholde erly tofore daye hyde him in a busshe not ferre from the muraille and tour / promisyng to him grete yettes if he myghte with one of his arowes salue the Quene Myrro. whan he sawe her lokyng oute of the wyndowe of this tour

THis busshe was euen ayenst the tour where the noble preu Iason and Myrro the fayr quene cam as sayd' is. The knight named Patroclus of whom now is made mencion in this historie was he that after was cause and moyen of the deth of the Ryght worthy knight Hector of Troye. And thenne whan Patroclus was 5 hydd' with in the busshe / he helde him ther with his bowe bente right secretly / And' so long that dame fortune whiche oftime pleyeth with worldly things at her volente and' wiff broughte Iason and' Myrro into the grete tour where as they lened' in the windowe. But they had' not long ben there whan Patroclus the 10 Iuste archier losed' an arowe vpon the noble lady the Quene Myrro / ye so Ryght that he smote and' persed' her in her throte. in suche wyse that she fiff douñ dede euen by the noble preu Iason / And' after this doñ he departed' from the busshe right Ioyous. And' contrarie Iason was right sorouful & angry whan he aperceyuid' his 15 lady thus fall down dede. he supposed to haue releued' her / but the sowle was departed' from the body / Thenne grete teeres in † grete [lf. 146 b] nombre began to falle from his eyen in meruailous habondaunce. and' was so displaisaunt of this myschief. so desolate and' so angry that it is not to ony creature possible for to write or reherce. 20 The barons / the knightes the ladies & damoiselles semblably in the cite were grety discomforted. & gaf hem to wepe so right anguissously in cryes In bewailliges & in suche lamentacions that noñ other sorow was lyke vnto this

WHat is to do vpon this mater howe may I nombre the teeris 25 or write the bewailliges & lamentacions of preu Iason by especial / and' of the knightes ladies and damoiselles of the cite / Certes in a full see of teeris & in a myne of sighes & in a source or a springe of an inestymable sorow / the poure infortunat lady yelded' her spirite by the hole of the arowe of the knight Patroclus. 30 that was there cursed and' bannyd' as he that they hadd' aboute all other in grete hate. certes Iason might not speke in a grete while or space / neyther he coude not thinke. what he might best do. but at theude he departed' him a litil of his sorow / And' thenne he commanded' that the Lady sholde be borne to her chambre into the 35 palais / And' thenne the ladies and' Damoysselles toke her in Renewyng of wepynges and' of bewailliges and' bare her into her chambre for to ordeyne for her sepulture / This euill aduenture was anone knowen by all the Cyte / all the world demened' a meruailous

sorowe. men women and children. Fynably she was buried in her sepulture. for whom was made a riall obsequye / And when they had doñ al the cerimonyes that apperteyned / In the same nyght
 [lf. 147] thenne when Iason was withdrawn to goo to reste † Iason departed
 5 out of the cite all allone. And had neuer the power to take leue of man ne of woman. he hadde hys herte so sorouffull and angry for the deth of the noble lady the quene Myrro. And for thanger that the kyng his fader had ayenst him

10 **O**N the morñ by time the king Eson acertained¹ that Patroclus had slayn the quene Myrro of an arowe as he had required him / commanded tassaylle the cite / And when they of Oliferne apperceyued that their enemyes approched the walles of their cite they sent vnto Iason whom they had supposed to haue founden in his chambre for taduertise him of thise tidinges. but they fonde him
 15 not. Thenne as sore abasshid they wente & sought him with in forth. & in the temple and many other places. And thenne when they sawe that noman coude tell of him they sente vnto the portiers and demanded them if they had seen him. And ther was one that answerde for certayn that at the oure of midnight Iason was yssued
 20 out allone by that gate. and more he knew not / Whan the nobles of Oliferne knew thise tydinges they were sore trobled & not with out cause. for they behelde that they had no lord ne lady. And that ther fore ones they muste submyse them vnto the kyng Eson And toke their conceyff to gyder and concluded to yeld them & the touñ
 25 sauf their lyues & their goodes / Thenne they chese twayn of the most noble knightes of the cite & moste propice to the erande. And sent hem vnto the noble kyng Eson / that made with alle diligence his thinges redy for tassaile the cite in many places. & whan they were comen to fore him & salutacion made / they told him first that
 [lf. 147 b] the quene † her lady was dede and putt in sepulture. Secondly they sayde to him that Iason was goon out of the cite & wyste not into what place / Thirdly that the cite was withoute lorde. And fynably they sayd to hym / that fortune was suche to them that they of the cite demanded but pees / and that they were content to constitute
 35 him kyng vpon them by condicion that he shold not touche there lyues ne meuable goodes what somme euer they were

WHan the noble kyng Eson of Myrmidone vnderstode that his sone Iason was so departed / he was right sorowful in his courage. but touchyng thoffres of the Inhabitants and dwellars of

¹ O acertained.

the Cyte of Oliferne. he had^d Regarde and^d vsed^d to hem his mercy /
 For in feat he accorded^d to them of Oliferne all that they had^d putt
 in termes Thenne he made to cesse thassault. And^d syn disposed
 hym for tentre honourably into the cite of Oliferne. And^d hit was
 not long after whan they of the Cyte receyued him into their Cyte 5
 and^d in the palais as their kyng and gaf him the crowne vpon his
 heed. and^d made all to him hommage and^d feaulte. And^d by this waye
 was kyng Eson kyng of Oliferne and^d of Myrmidone / After these
 thinges done and^d accomplished. he sente many knyghtes after his
 sone Iason for to seche & finde him. But they lost their tyme / for 10
 they returned^d vnto their lorde withoute reporting tydings of him.
 for Iason went riding fro countre to countre by many Iourneyes
 where he had^d plente of meruailous aduentures. whiche were to long
 to reherce Of whom thende was suche whan he had^d long tyme
 erred^d & traualled^d in the worlde he was in grete desire to come & 15
 † see the kyng his fader & crye him mercy. for asmoche as he had^d [lf. 148]
 disobeyed^d his commandement and mesprised^d ayenst him / wherof he
 was right sore repentaunt

VPon¹ this conclusion the noble & valiaunt prince Iason putte
 him on the waye so ferre that he cam in to Thessaille. But 20
 that more is. fortune made him entre in to the woode where as
 Medea hadd^d long ben & sojourned^d How well she ete nothing but
 akehornes and^d notes. herbes and^d rootes. And^d he was constrained
 one night to logge him self in the litil logge where Medea abode &
 made her Residence / And^d so he founde her on a day in his waye at 25
 the sonne goyng doun. Anone as Iason and^d Medea sawe eche other
 forthwith they knewe eche other. With that Medea began strongly to
 wepe. and^d syn knelid^d doun on bothe her knees in grete humylite
 tofore Iason requiring & cryeng him mercy. Thenne the knyght had^d
 pyte on her & releued^d & toke her vp by the handes. and^d syn 30
 demanded^d her if she had^d ony thing to ete or drinke / sayyng that
 he had^d honger and^d that he had^d not that daye eten ne dronken /
 Thenne Medea made him sitte vpon the erthe for to rest him
 a litill. and^d syn wente and^d fette hym of the notes akehornes and^d
 rootes and^d other smale fruytes that she had^d gadred^d in the wood. 35
 and^d sayde to him that he shold make good^d cheere with suche as he
 founde. And^d that syth a certayn tyme that she had^d ben there / she
 had eten none other mete

¹ Small v in type; but the rubric is a large W in Brit. Mus. copy.

WHan Iason whiche was a moche vertuous prince had vnder-
 stonde the lady and' knewe her grete pouerte / he began to
 [lf 148 b] remembre of the innumerable goode dedes that she † had' doñ for
 him tofore. and' how she had for his loue abandoned' her fader
 5 & her nacion for to goo with him / And' also that she was of a noble
 hous as doughter of a king / he toke her by the hand' & saide that
 he pardonned her of al thing that she had' trespaced' or mesprised'
 ayenst him. And' in feat sayd' that his plaisir was that she shulde
 be his wyf agayn as she had' ben tofore / Certes Medea incontinent
 10 as she vnderstood' the good' will of her lord' / she was more Ioyous
 in her corage thenne if he had' gyuen to her the beste and' the most
 noble royaume of the worlde. And' thenne she sware to him &
 auowed' that she sholde neuer medle more with sortes ne enchante-
 15 haue the cognoissauce and' knowlech' / & in suche wise she con-
 duysed' her self anenst Iason that in that same time they recon-
 cilled' hem self to gyder. And' on the morñ erly Medea abandoned'
 her lytill logge / And' wente bothe on their waye. And' so ferre erred'
 by their Iourneyes that they cam vnto the court of the king Eson
 20 of Myrmidone that was newly comen in his royaume. Thenne the
 king Eson knowing' their reconsiliacion contented' him self with
 Iason in pardonyng him all old Rancour and' maletalents / And' hit
 was not long after that the king Eson resigned' in the handes of his
 sone the Royaume of Myrmidone. for the grete loue that he had'
 25 vnto the fayr Medea as he well shewde. For Incontinent that he
 knewe that she was arryued' in his palays. he receyued' her the
 most honourably that was in him possible to doo / And thus the
 preu Iason & Medea regned' & gouerned' their Royaume hyely long
 [lf 149] 30 time / During † the whiche they liued' to gyder in grete loue & con-
 corde and had' many fayr children to gyder that regned after heu
 of whome I haue founde none historie or sentence. and' therefore
 I shal finisse this historie in this wise / prayng' my fore sayd' right
 redoubted' yong lorde and' all them that shall rede the contenu
 of this present volume. or here it red' that it may plesse them of
 35 their grace to excuse me for somoche as my litil & rude engyn hath
 not conne touche ne comprise the mater no better & c / & here
 endeth myn auctor his booke . . .

AND' howe be it that myn auctor writeth that he hath founde
 nomore of this historie of Iason / yet haue I founde & red in the
 40 boke that Bochace made of the Genelagie of Goddes in his .xiiij.

boke / that whan so was that Iason & Medea were reconciled agayn
to geder after that shee fled from Egeon that he went with her into
Colchos again / & whan he was comen theder. he founde the olde
king Oetes fader vnto Medea bannissed & exiled out of his royaume /
whom he restored & sette him by his valiaunce & puissaunce in his 5
kingdom agayn / & after went into Asie / where he had victorie in
many batailes And made so many conquestes with grete magni-
ficence in somoche that he was honoured & worshipped for a god /
& were made & edefied diuerce temples in his name which after
were destroyed by the commandment of king Alexander of Macedone / 10
who perauenture had enuye of his glorie & also he saith that Thoant
& Euneus where his sones whom he begate on Ysiphile as he went
to Colchos where as Stacius saith Whiche were born at ones. And
for asmoche as it was not the custome in Lenos to fede & norrishe
the men children they were sent into an other countrey for to be 15
nourysshed † wherfore the moder was put out of her Royaume. & [lf. 149 b]
taken with pirates & theues. & after sold vnto Lygurgis king of
Nemece. and after whan the sayde sones waxe men they went with
king Adrastus vnto the bataile of Thebes / & as they went in the
wode of Nemece they herde of the sayd king Adrastus reherse her 20
burth & the caas of her moder / by which rehersayff they knew that
she was their moder / & in kyng Lygurgis court they fonde her /
whenne Opheltis his sone was founde dede in the gardyn / what
time the lady that hadde charge of him went with the Grekes to
shew him the water as in the siege of Thebes it is more plainly 25
shewd / but what cam afterward of these two sones it is incertayn
this saith Bochace in the xiiij. boke of the geneolagye of goddes.
And he saith he had an other sone whos name was Philemelus /
and more haue I not red of the noble Iason / but this haue I founden
more then myn auctor reherceth in his boke / & therefore I make 30
here an ende of this storie of Iason. whom diuerce men blame
because that he left & repudied Medea / but in this present boke
ye may see the euydent causes / why he so dyd. Prayng my said
lorde Prince taceppte & take yt in gree of me his indigne seruiteur.
whom I besече God Almighty to saue & encrece in vertu now in 35
his tendre iongth that he may come vnto his parfait eage to his
honour and worship that his Renomme maye perpetuelly be remem-
brid among the most worthy. And after this present life euerlasting
life in heuen who grant him & vs that boughte vs with his bloode
blessyd Thus Amen

RETURN TO → CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 HOME USE	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.

Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405.

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

SEP 5 1986		
AUTO. DISC.		
AUG 6 1986		
FEB 5 1995		
RECEIVED		
NOV 25 1994		
CIRCULATION DEPT.		

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
 BERKELEY, CA 94720

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000980853

